



Gc  
973.74  
M68m  
1756419

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

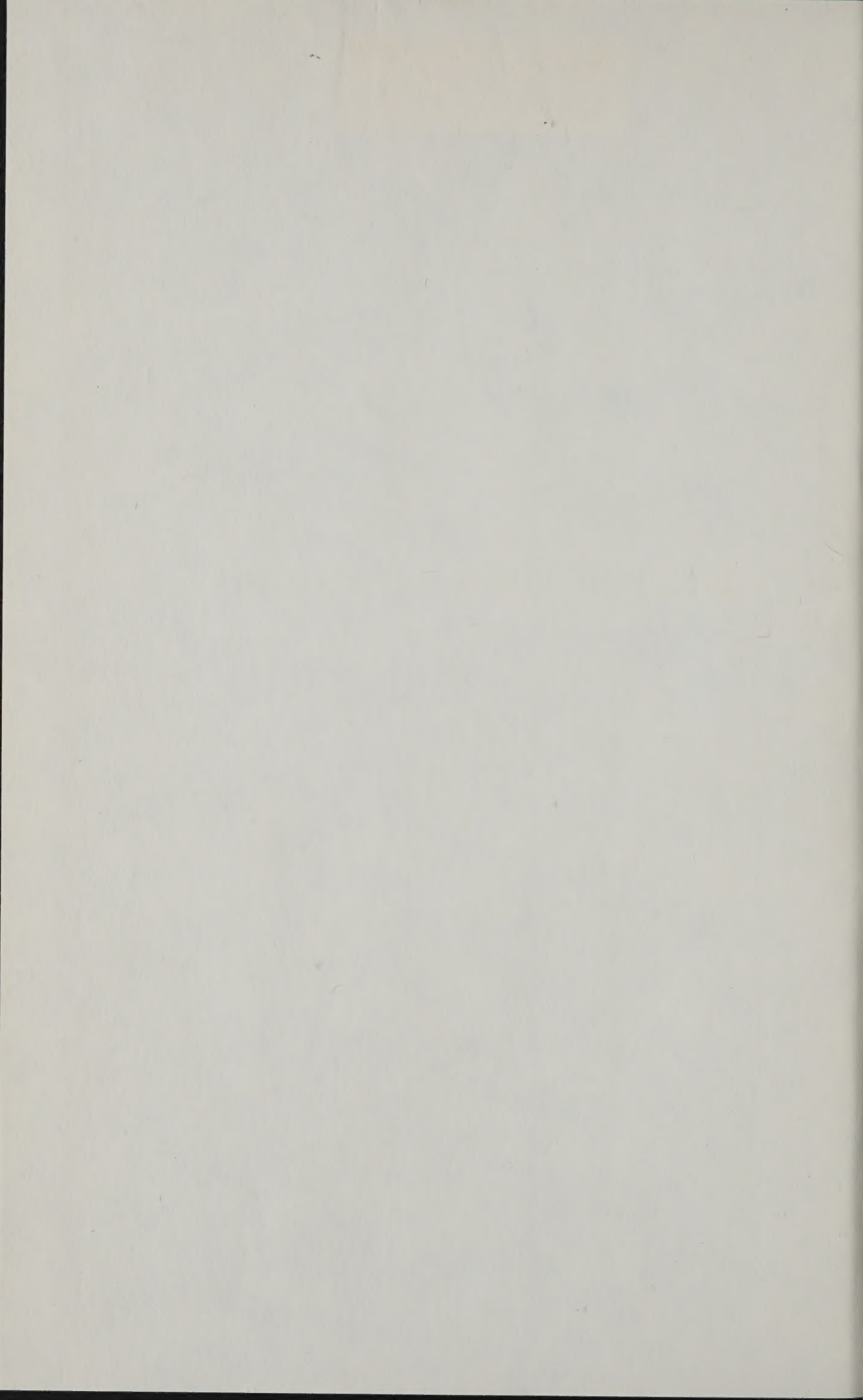
✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01082 4743







**A LIFE FOR THE CONFEDERACY**





—Courtesy Mrs. Esther Cooper Cannon

ROBERT A. MOORE

Wartime photograph by H. C. Cory

*"What should we not be willing to sacrifice, even life itself, for the liberty  
of our country."*



# *A Life For The Confederacy*

As Recorded in the Pocket Diaries of  
**PVT. ROBERT A. MOORE**

Co. G 17th Mississippi Regiment  
Confederate Guards  
Holly Springs, Mississippi

---

*Edited by*

**James W. Silver**

*Foreword by*

**Bell Irvin Wiley**



McCOWAT-MERCER PRESS, INC.

Monographs, Sources and Reprints in Southern History  
JACKSON, TENN.

1959

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
FORT LAYNE & ALLEN CO., INC.



Copyright 1959 by McCowat-Mercer Press, Inc.

Library of Congress  
Catalog Card No. 59-9732

Manufactured in the U.S.A. by  
McCowat-Mercer Press, Inc., Jackson, Tennessee

FOR THE  
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS  
OF THE  
U.S. GOVERNMENT  
PRINTING OFFICE



# Contents

Foreword	7
Introduction	9
I "I Wish the Yankees Would Quit Troubling Us"	21
II "The Yankees Raised a Balloon Twice This Evening"	79
III "The Rebels Are Invincible"	113
Officers and Men, Company G, 17th Mississippi Volunteers	169
Index	175

1756419

P.O. 867-7-20-73 McConat-Meier



# Illustrations

Robert A. Moore	Frontispiece
The Moore Home	23
Helen Elizabeth Mimms	25
Parson Elias Jackson	25
John J. Pettus	25
George L. Moore	27
"Officers of Mississippi's Fighting Ninth"	31
James L. Alcorn	31
"The first taste of camp life"	35
Dr. Thomas D. Isom	35
Thomas A. Tucker	45
Austin Moore (father of Robert Moore)	53
"Ununiformed but fearless Southern soldiers"	53
William F. Parks	53
Claudius Wistar Sears	59
Nathan G. Evans	59
Winfield Scott Featherston	59
"The cliff at Ball's Bluff"	71
"Supper with soldiers of the Ninth Mississippi"	71
Richard Griffith	107
"Winter sport in a Confederate camp"	107
"Confederates captured at Cedar Mountain in Culpeper Court House"	109
"Where Rappahannock's waters ran deeply crimsoned"	119
Panorama of Fredericksburg	119
Major-General Lafayette McLaws	121
William C. Nelson	121
William Barksdale	123
"Barksdale's Mississippians opposing the laying of the pontoon bridges"	123
"Traffic between the lines during a truce"	131
James D. Malone	131
"Confederate theatricals"	131
"Union soldiers in the just deserted camp"	145
"The retreat from Gettysburg"	155
"Confederates at a ford"	155
Major-General Joseph B. Kershaw	165
"On the way to Chickamauga"	165

## Foreword

*A*nyone who has delved into source materials of the Civil War knows how difficult it is to find a good soldier diary. Many Rebs and Yanks took memorandum books with them when they went to camp, and they sincerely intended to keep a daily record of their service. For a few weeks or a few months they faithfully indited in the allotted spaces resumes of their experiences and observations. But after a while most of them found that the conditions of military life were not conducive to the keeping of journals. Hence, entries became less and less frequent and full, and in a majority of instances ceased altogether before the end of the first year of service.

Diaries of the rank and file, and of most officers, which cover more than the initial months in uniform, generally have little historical value. Most of them consist of meager jottings devoted mainly to the state of the weather, places visited, distances traveled, and observance or non-observance of camp routine. Sometimes battle experiences were recorded in considerable detail, though usually not until several days or weeks after the event, when rest and relative calm made writing convenient. Internal evidence indicates that notwithstanding arrangement of the content into daily portions, many of these records were kept in such a manner as to make them diaries in name only.



The narrative written by the Mississippian, Robert A. Moore, who was a private during most of his Confederate service (he was elected Third Lieutenant on August 4, 1863, less than two months before his death at Chickamauga) is not only a genuine diary, but also an exceptionally good one. It is informative, forthright and interesting. It records faithfully all aspects of soldier life, including the good as well as the bad. References to drinking are notably frequent and pointed. Many writers of the post-war period have cited the excellent order against pillaging issued by Lee when he led his army into Pennsylvania, as evidence of the superior conduct of Southern soldiers. But that the demeanor of Johnny Rebs during the Gettysburg campaign did not measure up fully to the standards prescribed by Marse Robert is indicated by Moore's terse notation on June 28, 1863, at Chambersburg: "The souldiers are committing some depredations on private property."

Because of its honesty, its fullness and the abundant light which it throws on the character, attitudes and activities of the men who wore the gray, the diary of Robert A. Moore is an important document and a worthy addition to the historical literature of the Civil War.

The publisher and editors are indebted to the *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* for permission to reproduce the Moore diary, which was first published in the July, 1956, issue of that periodical.

Bell Irvin Wiley

## PVT. ROBERT A. MOORE and his POCKET DIARIES

**R**OBERT Augustus Moore, aged 25, gave his life for the Confederacy at Chickamauga on September 20, 1863. No one knows when he was buried or whether he was buried at all and the young Mississippi farmer would be no more than a name on an obscure muster roll had he not kept faithfully a diary of his war-time experiences. This remarkable record not only discloses the personality of its author but illuminates the daily life of the Confederate soldier.

Treasured by the family for almost a hundred years, three small leather-bound volumes (each about five inches by three) have recently been placed in the University of Mississippi Library by Nell McKinney Stevens of Cooper, Texas, grand-niece of the author. The first blank book was presented to Private Moore by one of the family and the third was purchased by him in Brucetown, Virginia, for two dollars. Though the diarist wrote quite plainly, much of the writing is difficult to decipher because it was written "on the cars," in camp, and even in line of battle. It has been faithfully reproduced here with only enough change in punctuation to make it easily readable. Misspelled words are left as in the original although the author usually corrected himself if he repeated proper names and geographical places.

From the few other records available, we know that Robert Moore was the seventh of ten children of Austin E. and Elizabeth Reeves Moore. His father was born in Burke County, North Carolina, in 1804 and his mother a year later in Ninety Six, South Carolina. The parents moved to Mississippi by way of Tennessee and settled in Marshall County in the 1830's.



Here Robert was born July 2, 1838. About all that can be stated for sure is that he was listed as number 250 on the roll of Wesley Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, North Mississippi Conference, and that he was engaged in farming with his father when war broke out in 1861. The penmanship and literacy of the diary indicate that its author must have had some schooling of a superior nature, perhaps at St. Thomas Hall in Holly Springs.

The Moores were prosperous landowners living in a substantial double-story frame house with two enormous chimneys at either end and a four-columned front porch covered by a second-floor balcony. On each floor were four large high-ceilinged rooms opening on a huge center hall. That is, except for the two upstairs bedrooms on the west side (where the boys slept) which were completely sealed off from the upper hall and could be reached only by means of stairs from a lower room. On hot summer nights the girls slept outside on the balcony. Eight large shuttered windows and the main entrance faced south to a yard filled with cedar, holly and magnolia trees, all enclosed with a board fence.

Owners of a few slaves, the Moores had done well in their quarter of a century some eight miles north of Holly Springs. Their commodious home, now dilapidated, has stood on its knoll, an eighth of a mile from the country road, for well over a hundred years. The father and mother lived through the Civil War and Reconstruction and are buried in the old Wesley Chapel cemetery, perhaps a mile from their residence. Robert was not quite twenty-three when he left his birthplace to volunteer in the Confederate army and a couple of months past 25 when he died.

The Confederate Guards (Company G of the 17th Mississippi Regiment) were mustered into service at Holly Springs, itself founded only in 1836 and a town of 5,000 people in 1861. It was known as a place of considerable culture, dominated by



four colleges with an enrollment of some five hundred students. At least two Moores attended St. Thomas Hall, an Episcopal school turned into a military academy in 1849.

About 150 young men from Holly Springs, Mt. Pleasant, Rienzi, Commerce, Hudsonville, Byhalia, Hickory Flat, Scale's Depot, and Tallaloosa were members of the Confederate Guards at one time or another. Ninety-seven of these were farmers, twenty were students, and eight called themselves railroaders. There were four clerks, three carpenters, three school teachers, two merchants, two doctors, and two mechanics besides a harness maker, a wheelwright, a gin maker, a joiner, military instructor, a painter, a printer, and a lone lawyer. Fifty-nine were born in Mississippi, eighty in other Southern states, nine in the North, and three came from Germany or Ireland. During the war more than half of those on the roster were wounded, thirty were killed or died of wounds, and eighteen succumbed to disease. Of those discharged, twenty-three were disabled, two secured substitutes, and eleven were dropped for protracted absence. Only one was branded as a deserter and two were dishonorably discharged. The company was composed of young men and boys, one in seven of them having married.

Like so many other Confederates, Private Moore kept his diary for his own pleasure. Friends and relatives were encouraged to write "pieces" in his book and many complied. One of Moore's sisters wrote:

From every temptation  
Without and within  
May angels defend thee  
And keep thee from sin.

In the same vein Cousin Fannie Goodwin contributed:

Angels attend thee! May their wings  
Pass every shadow from thy brow.  
For only bright and lovely things  
Should wait on one so good as thou!

Perhaps even more personal were inscriptions from "friends":

May thy future be all gladness  
Not one single moment's sadness.

---

Forget me not I only ask this simple boon of thee  
O may it be an easy task to think of me.

---

Why should I write to tell the tale  
My pen is doubly weak—  
O! what can idle words avail  
Unless the heart could speak.

Moore added a cryptic "one of" to the testimony of "Eliza Stephenson—A Lover of the Confederate Guards." And a fellow soldier, T. A. Nelms, wrote on October 16, 1861: "I am trying to get Lt. Gatewood to get the pass word from the officer on Guard and go out and get some whiskey."

Which may have indicated that Bob Moore was pretty much of a normal young soldier. He liked his whiskey on occasion and sometimes he broke the rules. When all were forbidden to leave camp in Virginia, "I passed the line with a wagon going after straw and went into town." Once again he "stayed in camp without leave and . . . must go on police in a few days." He came down with the usual diseases—"ginger tea dashed with brandy makes the measles go easier"—and he showed no bitterness toward the Yankee enemy. He "brought away" a few books from the library of James Monroe. Greatly concerned for relatives and friends, Moore wrote many letters and was extremely grateful for the kind treatment he received from civilians in Virginia. He read every newspaper he could get his hands on and was very accurate in his descriptions of battles. His comments on the country and cities visited indicated a sizeable curiosity about everything. But he did little complaining and, generous in evaluating others, was quite modest about his own experiences—"I was in among the cannon balls at Mitchells Ford."



Occasionally young Moore expressed himself in picturesque language which may have been simply the idiom of the day. "Capt. Sears has entered his company for the fall races," he wrote, and a little later he described Lt. Col. McQuirk as one who "gets about seventy five cents in the dollar drunk." More often he indulged in a restrained humor or careful understatement of fact. When a jumpy sentinel shot a hog by mistake and the men rushed out to repel invasion, Moore did "not think they expect a Yankee to look like a man." On guard himself, he "came near shooting a loose horse tonight because he would not halt and give the countersign." He promised a girl from Alexandria that he would take the city so she could return home. Army food and clothing and travail were the subjects of mild-mannered thrusts. "Have partaken of a fine supper . . . composed of a slice of raw bacon & a piece of loaf bread. A better supper I never ate." As for crackers baked by the Southern Confederacy, "I think they made a bad beginning." After a hard day, his company received a whiskey ration—"I think the drams are a little too small for the weather." Before Fredericksburg in December, 1862, "The Rebels complain that their covering was rather too light," and he wished that "the Yankees would stop troubling us." At Leesburg Moore reported that his companions have "received another invitation to work on Fort Beauregard tomorrow," and he felt that it "is our Gen.'s favorite amusement to drill us in brigade drill." After a heavy wind had blown down most of the regimental tents, he reported "The Col. is sitting on the floor of his tent looking like an old dove whose nest has been robbed."

The Mississippi private always had an eye peeled for the ladies. En route to Virginia he "fell in love with a young lady with a yellow dress on." On his first Christmas away from home he wrote, "Had an egg-nog tonight but did not enjoy it much as we had no ladies to share it with us." Whether in church or strolling about town or traveling by train, Moore struck up many a friendship with "young ladies" and he wrote regularly

to Lelia B. Jordan of Greeneville, Tennessee, and "Miss Bell" Norris of Culpeper, Virginia. A church meeting usually brought such comment as "the sweet treble voice of the fair sex fell so enchantingly upon us." There is an abundance of evidence in the diary that its author was well received wherever he went.

Not a frivolous person, Moore was highly independent, a proud man filled with an optimistic patriotism. When his colonel and captain refused a company bid to dinner, he did "not think they will get another invitation." As for the Confederate cause, he was determined to have his rights "or die in the attempt." On the New Year of 1862, the soldier wrote, "I think we have cause to be proud of our success in driving from our soil the ruthless invader." In winter quarters a year later he mentioned long discussions: "We always close by coming to the conclusion that we will after much hard fighting succeed in establishing our independence." Defeatism never appears in the diary—"We do not despond but only ask to be let at them on the open field." With Vicksburg about to fall, "I can but believe all will work out well in that quarter," and even after terrible losses at Gettysburg, "We fall back from no fear of the enemy but that our army is in no condition to move forward." Not long before he was killed, Moore wrote that the times were "dark & gloomy & some are getting feint [sic] hearted. It is indeed a dark hour but we have seen as dark before. If our cause be just we will yet triumph."

Not that there was ever any question of the justness of the cause. "Our country calls and he that would not respond deserves not the name of man." In February, 1862, he signed up for the duration "after long consideration, believing that in that way I could best serve my country." Every Southerner should be willing to sacrifice "even life itself, for the liberty of our country." He was proud that Robert Ivy had fallen as a true Mississippian, "at his post." It was difficult for Moore to comprehend desertion, which should "be dealt with very se-



verely," and he often wondered "how the Abolitionists ever expect to conquer the South."

A partial explanation of the private's lofty patriotism may be found in his intense religious zeal. At first it seemed strange "to see men out with guns on the Sabbath," but he never doubted that "we shall be resigned to the will of God," and that "by heroic endurance, hard fighting and the favor of a just God, we have successfully resisted their every attempt at subjugation." He attended whatever church that might be available, whether Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, or Quaker. He was sure that soldiers read religious papers "with profit to their morals."

The year of his death brought to Robert a profound personal transformation. His diary reveals:

February 15: Attended divine services twice in Fredericksburg.

February 16: Chaplain carrying on a "protracted meeting."

"Everything bids fair for the outpouring of God's spirit."

February 20: Went to church in preference to theatrical performance.

February 22: "fine meeting going on" despite inclement weather.

February 25: "Have been seeking the salvation of my soul for several days past. O! what trials does the devil throw in the way of one."

February 26: "I feel weighted down with sin."

February 27: "I have tonight found Christ in the pardon of my sins. O! what a relief."

February 28: "I can recommend the atoning blood of Christ to all. I hope to walk so as to never bring reproach on the cause of Christ."

March 2: "very fine meeting tonight. Had nearly a hundred mourners."

March 9: Meeting continues. "Much good is being done."

March 11: Meeting at night. [Moore left for Mississippi on furlough the next day.]

There is no indication that the new convert ever again brought reproach to the cause of Christ. After Gettysburg he wrote:

"How very sweet it is to commune with God. What a dear friend is Jesus to those who live in constant prayer with him."

For the historically minded the diary is filled with documentation regarding the Confederate soldier's life. This was a voluntary army pervaded by a democracy unknown in military affairs today. Captain Sears had been elected by the men and when he ordered the Negro slaves to cook for the company as a whole, there were resolutions drawn up against it. Whereupon Sears refused to drill the company. "He is mad because we will not approve his new arrangements in cooking," wrote Moore. Pouting "like an old Granma" the captain actually left camp for a couple of weeks. Later the men indicated their affection by purchasing a horse for Sears. But when he ordered them to wash their clothes (most hired it done), only a "few obeyed." Some of the boys even refused to be fitted out with uniforms. On one occasion Lieutenant Cochran was tried in kangaroo court "for speaking in a contemptible way of privates," and was sentenced to treat to several bottles of whiskey.

As in all wars the men found ways to secure liquor. On one occasion the sutler sold a hundred bottles of whiskey in the regiment. On another the company "pressed 30 bottles of whiskey. Had a fine time drinking it." Moore was under the impression that the "men of our Rgt. are becoming very wild and contracting many bad habits." Apparently the "pressing" of corn, fruit, watermelons and anything else edible or wearable was a common practice.

The greatest curse in soldiering was the boredom that accompanied winter quarters. The men chased game ("Captain Duff was up a tree with a stick after a squirrel") and fished when they could. Cards and checkers, church and prayer meetings, debates and theatricals, brass bands, snowballing and fist fights, and even dancing were popular. "Men generally listen more attentively to the preaching of the gospel than they did," Moore confided to his diary, and "The boys have danced as



though they were at a regular ball with the fair sex in attendance." Reading and writing letters home consumed much spare time.

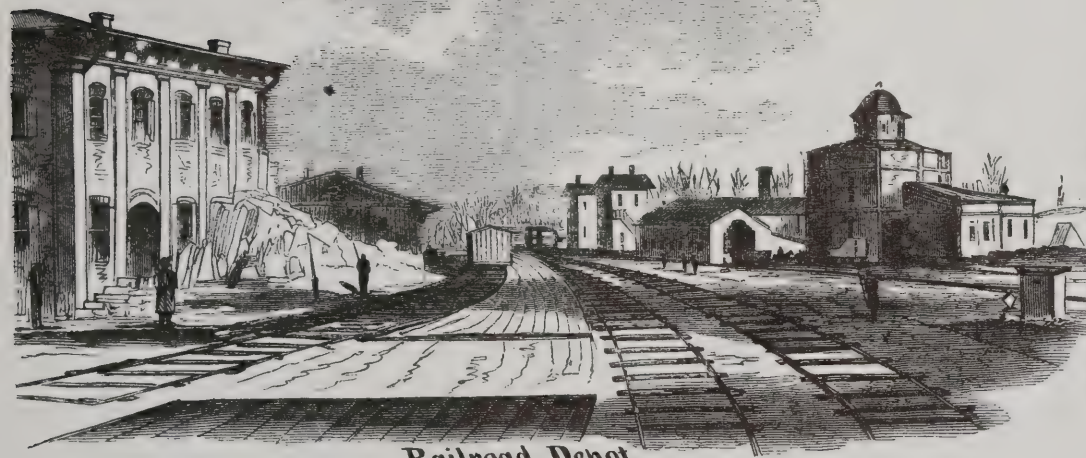
The Mississippian recounted considerable evidence of heroism and cowardice, of patient suffering and defeatism. "The Rebels are shivering around their log fires as the Yanks would say," and Longstreet's order "to make rawhide shoes when others cannot be procured," indicated the simple fact that Moore recorded—the soldiers were "badly clad for the winter." But except in battle there was little vindictiveness toward the enemy who "have come over in small squads & our boys have returned the visits" (at Fredericksburg). Both Rebels and Yanks "carry on a regular trade in tobacco and coffee—also pass notes in which the Yankees express the desire that Pres. Davis — Lincoln will soon give us peace."

The footnotes may not satisfy the Civil War specialist for they have been arranged mainly to answer questions which are likely to arise in the mind of the general reader. This publication pretends to be neither a genealogical study nor an exhaustive bit of historical research. Much of the information listed at the bottom of the pages has been gathered from dozens of secondary works on the Confederacy. Aside from considerable family documentation patiently gathered by Esther Cooper Cannon of Holly Springs, the chief source of the footnotes has been a careful and detailed study of appropriate sections of *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (128 vols., Washington, 1880-1891) and the excellent *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (2 vols., Washington, 1891-1895). The rosters of the 17th Mississippi Regiment deposited in the Department of Archives and History in Jackson, Mississippi, have been extremely valuable, as has material on Robert Moore obtained from the National Archives in Washington.

The diary itself was first transcribed by Reeves Power, grandnephew of Robert Moore, grandson of Robert's oldest brother Charles, and son of the Betty Moore mentioned in the diary on October 31, 1861. His copy interested relatives and came to the attention of the Edward Cary Walthall chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in Holly Springs. Through the chapter's historian, Mrs. Hunter Cochran, with the kind assistance of Maude Morrow Brown of Oxford, the diary was brought to the attention of the history department of the University of Mississippi. The at-times trying chore of checking every sentence and every comma of Mr. Power's transcript with the original diary has been largely the burden of Nancy Bagwell Knister, Virginia Baker, and Helen Ashburn. Several others, including Bell I. Wiley of Emory University, Joseph Tregle of the *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, Seale Johnson of the McCowat-Mercer Press, Charlotte Capers of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, and my wife Margaret T. Silver, have been instrumental in helping the manuscript along to the printer.



THE POCKET DIARIES  
OF  
ROBERT A. MOORE



Railroad Depot.



Rebel Armory.



Holly Springs, Mississippi.—Sketched by Mr. A. Simplot.—Harper's Weekly, Jan. 10, 1863



# I

## "I Wish The Yankees Would Quit Troubling Us"

Monday, May 27th, 1861.

Left Holly Springs [Mississippi] at 9:00 A. M. arrived at Corinth 5:00 P. M. Lodged for the night in the Methodist Church [at Corinth].<sup>1</sup>

[2nd entry]

Reached Corinth May 27—all well pleased. We are marched into church for the day. All soon get tired of being confined, some failing to get countersign, jump out of the window. Some at the ten pin alley. All seem delighted until supper. Cannot tell which turned around oftenest or who did the best knapsack. Medical Director, Dr. Willams [A. R. McWilliams?]

Tuesday, May 28th, 1861.

Moved out to the camp late in the evening. Passed one mile by the camp & had to march back. The boys were very indignant at Col [Christopher H.] Mott and Cpt. Sayers [Claudius W. Sears].<sup>2</sup> We got tents pitched a little after dark & got supper. George [L. Moore] cooked biscuits & Steve [T. Hall or A. Wells] fried onions & the grease caught fire & burned up all of the onions. Were all very much fatigued.

Wednesday, May 28th, 1861. Corinth. [Camp Mott]

Have been cleaning up the camp ground all day. Planted our flag in the evening. We now have seven of the companies of our Regt. on

---

<sup>1</sup>The Confederate Guards were mustered into the Mississippi Army at Holly Springs on April 22, 1861. Company G had been organized on April 13.

<sup>2</sup>Private Moore often misspells the names of individuals and places but usually corrects himself later in the diary. Claudius Wistar Sears, born in Peru, Massachusetts, graduated from the U. S. Military Academy in 1841. After serving in Florida he resigned his commission and became instructor in mathematics at St. Thomas Hall in Holly Springs. From 1845 to 1859 he taught mathematics at the University of Louisiana. Then he returned to Holly Springs as president of St. Thomas Hall which he left to join the army. He became colonel of the 46th Mississippi Regiment in December, 1862, and was made a brigadier general in March, 1864. General Sears lost a leg in the battle of Nashville. In 1865 he was elected professor of mathematics at the University of Mississippi and retained that position until 1889. He is buried in St. Peter's cemetery in Oxford, Mississippi.

the ground. The Mt. Pleasant company<sup>3</sup> arrived this evening—a great many of them were a little tight. Mott had a few of them under guard. Fixed up a very nice supper & had Mr. A[lfred] Cannon,<sup>4</sup> Uncle Ace [Asa Goodwin]<sup>5</sup> & Mr. [Jesse] Norman to take tea with us. Also invited Col. Mott, Cpt. Sayers & [Winfield S.] Featherston,<sup>6</sup> but they declined & we do not think they will get another invitation from us.

Thursday, May 30th, 1861. Corinth.

A new company has come in from Panola called the Panola Vindicators.<sup>7</sup> Cpt. [George P. Foote] Foot has charge of them. Our camp has been honored by a visit from several ladies among whom were two Miss Mimms [Helen Elizabeth and Martha Massie], Mrs. [Cynthia Latta] Kilpatrick & [Mrs. Joseph R.] Mahon. We all feel very much fatigued from drilling & cooking. Cousin George [L. Moore]<sup>8</sup> is sick. Dr. Liles [John M. Lyles] has been called in & gave him a dose of morphine & quinine & left three other doses to be given every two hours. A[llen] C. Ingram<sup>9</sup> has been elected first Lieutenant to-day.

Friday, May 31st, 1861. Corinth.

Another company forming part of Regt. arrived this evening It came from Chickasaw Co. it is called the Buna [Buena] Vista Rifles,<sup>10</sup> Cpt. [Timothy L. Rogers] Rodgers. The orders are Reville at five o'clock, squad drill at half past seven, return at half past eight, com-

---

<sup>3</sup>The Sam Benton Rifles had been mustered into state service at North Mt. Pleasant on April 29, 1861.

<sup>4</sup>Alfred Cannon lived near Red Banks, Mississippi.

<sup>5</sup>Asa Goodwin married a sister of Moore's mother.

<sup>6</sup>Winfield Scott Featherston, born in Tennessee in 1820, had fought against the Creeks in 1836, had twice been elected to Congress, and had moved to Holly Springs in 1857. In 1861 Featherston raised a volunteer company and became colonel of the 17th Mississippi. He fought at First and Second Manassas, Leesburg (which won his promotion as brigadier), the Seven Days around Richmond, Harper's Ferry, and Fredericksburg before his transfer to the West. He was in the Vicksburg campaign, fought at Franklin, covered Hood's retreat from Nashville, and surrendered with Johnston. After the war he served in the state legislature, as a circuit judge, and ended his career in Mississippi's constitutional convention of 1890.

<sup>7</sup>The Panola Vindicators had been mustered into the state army at Panola on April 27, 1861.

<sup>8</sup>Cousin George, son of George Milas and Eliza Crook Moore of Red Banks, was no relation but the families "cousined" each other.

<sup>9</sup>A thirty-nine-year-old mechanic from Byhalia.

<sup>10</sup>The Buena Vista Rifles had been mustered into the state army at Buena Vista on April 22, 1861.





—Courtesy J. Robert Cooper, Dallas, Texas

### THE MOORE HOME

The Moores were prosperous landowners living in a substantial double-storied frame house with two enormous chimneys at either end and a four-columned front porch covered by a second-floor balcony.

pany drill at ten, return at half past eleven, squad drill again at half past one, return at half past two o'clock, company drill at 4 o'clock, return at six o'clock, dress parade at half past six when we receive our orders from headquarters. Cpt. Featherston senior, Cpt. Sayes acting adjutant.

Saturday, June 1st, 1861. Corinth.

I feel very much depressed in spirits—have just lost one of my warmest & best friends, Cousin George L. Moore who departed this life at 4½ A. M. his death was very unexpected to all in camp. The disease was billious fever and dierea. There was some misunderstanding between the doctors as to whose patient he was. Cousin was a good boy, & was beloved by all who knew him. Friends he had many & enemies none. Corpse will be sent home at 8:00 o'clock P. M. [attended by R. A. Moore, John E. Moore, Thomas A. Nelms, and George Isbell].

Sunday, June 2nd, 1861. Corinth.

Arrived in Holly Springs about 12 o'clock with the corpse & stayed the night with Dr. [George H.] Moseley. Arrived at home about ten o'clock, attended the burial of Cousin George. There was a very large crowd and Parson [Elias] Jackson<sup>11</sup> held services. And both kindred, friends, & acquaintances were very much affected. It seemed hard that one so much beloved by all, one with such a generous heart, should be cut off in the bloom of youth when every patriotic youth is needed to defend his own dear native land, the South. But we should be resigned to the will of Almighty God. George's Pa [George Milas Moore] said that he wished that his son Jim [Moore] was here from Texas to take the place of his dear son George, who had fallen in the cause of the South. George's Ma [Eliza Crook Moore]<sup>12</sup> said she would much rather her son should die where he did than he should have died at home as he was so anxious to go & that she wished that Jim would come home tomorrow & she would be willing for him to take George's place as soon as she could get his uniform finished. When such sentiments are felt & expressed by the matrons and men of our country, I should like to know how the Abolitionists of the North ever expect to conquer the South. I saw a great many of my friends

---

<sup>11</sup>Third pastor of the Holly Springs Methodist Church.

<sup>12</sup>Who later remembered that she had "almost been driven crazy" by the howling of George's dog *Pet* in the week before George was brought home to be buried. It was with the greatest of difficulty that the dog was induced to leave the grave.

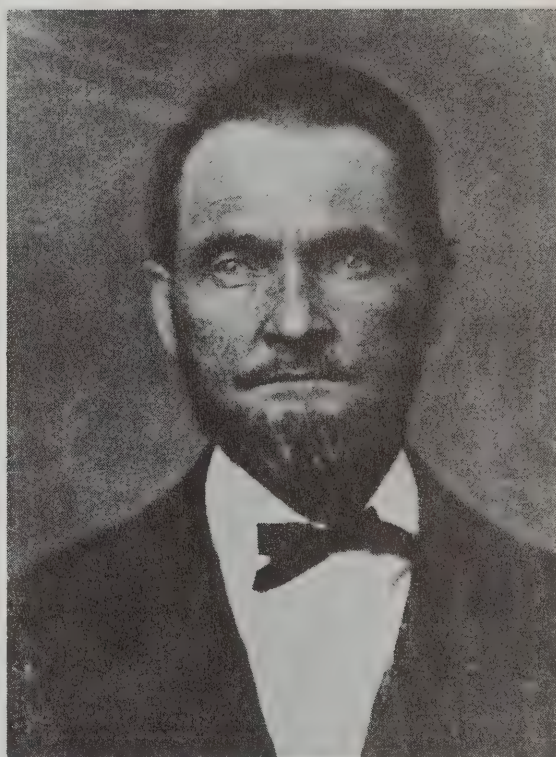




—Courtesy J. E. Ingram (son)  
Byhalia, Mississippi

## HELEN ELIZABETH MIMMS (Ingram)

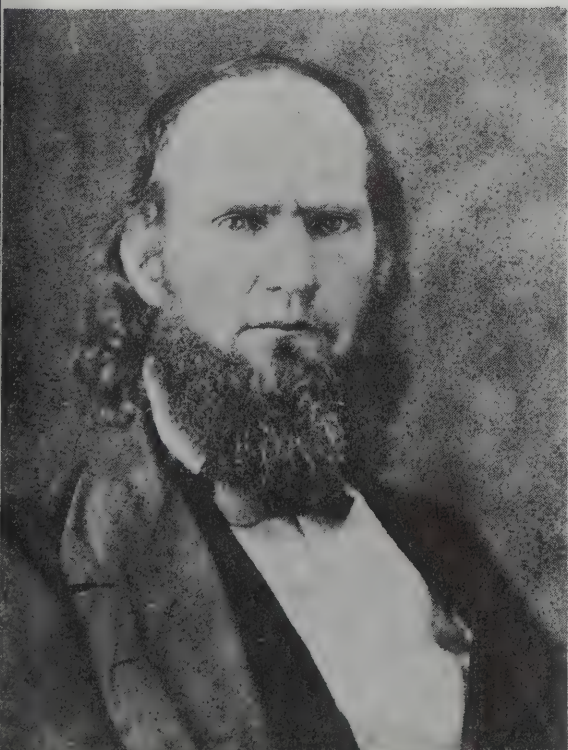
Thursday, May 30th, 1861. Corinth. "Our camp has been honored by a visit from several ladies among whom were two Miss Mimms [Helen Elizabeth and Martha Massie] . . . ."



—From a tintype in possession of his granddaughter,  
Miss Mary Hill, Holly Springs, Miss.

## PARSON ELIAS JACKSON

Sunday, June 2, 1861. Corinth. "There was a very large crowd and Parson [Elias] Jackson held services."



## JOHN J. PETTUS

Tuesday, June 4, 1861. Corinth. "We had a general review this evening there were six Rgts. on the field also Gov. John J. Pettus . . . ."

& acquaintances, all of whom I was glad to meet again, but the occasion was such that I could not enjoy myself with them as I have done in by-gone days, but I had to bid them adieu again & it did seem hard that we should part, but our country calls & he that would not respond deserves not the name of man & though we fall, we fall battling for our rights & are determined to have them or die in the attempt.

June 3rd, Monday. Corinth.

Stayed at home last night & slept better on a feather bed than we generally do on our bed made of turnip tops. Left Holly Springs at 8 o'clock & arrived at Corinth at 1 o'clock & set up for the night with our baggage. Saw Miss Mattie Yowel. Our last two companies to fill out our Regt. The election will come off to-morrow for field officers. I think our Cpt. will be elected Col. I saw John Trotter from Union City [Tennessee], said there was but 8,000 troops at that place & that they were somewhat alarmed.

Tuesday, June 4th, 1861. Corinth.

Held an election for field officers.<sup>13</sup> W. S. Featherston was elected on the first ballot against Rodgers. [John M.] Lyles was elected on the second ballot for Major, against Foote & [H.] Kay. The election for Lieut-Col. failed because no one of the candidates got a majority. There has been two ballots We had a general review this evening there were six Regts. on the field also Gov. [John J.] Pettus, Maj-Gen. [Charles] Clark, Brig-Gen. [James L.] Alcorn & Col. Mott. It was a beautiful sight & made one think of fighting. There has been some ladies with us—Mrs. [Alfred] Cannon & [Mrs. Rebecca Roberts] Wells.

Wednesday, June 5th, 1861. Corinth.

Have been balloting all day for Lieu-Col. but have failed to elect one. The candidates are [Edmund W.] Upshaw, [John] McGuirk & [Charles, George C., or L. W.] Chase. We elected Sears for our Cpt. by nearly an unanimous vote. Several of the girls of our neighborhood have arrived. Received orders to-day to march for Virginia. All seem well pleased with the idea of going. Our Regt. which is the 17th, the

---

<sup>13</sup>The Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment, Infantry, was composed of the Buena Vista Rifles (Company A), the Mississippi Rangers (Company B), the Quitman Grays (Company C), the Rough and Readies (Company D), the Burnsville Blues (Company E), the Sam Benton Relief Rifles (Company F), the Confederate Guards (Company G), the Panola Vindicators (Company H), the Pettus Rifles (Company I) and the Magnolia Guards (Company K).





## GEORGE L. MOORE

Saturday, June 1, 1861. Corinth. "I feel much depressed in spirits—have just lost one of my warmest & best friends, Cousin George L. Moore who departed this life at 4½ A.M."

June 2: "It seemed hard that one so much beloved by all should be cut off in the bloom of youth, when every patriotic youth is needed to defend his own dear native land, the South."

—Courtesy Miss Ida Harvey, Byhalia, Miss.

Robert A. Moore; John R. Moore;  
Thomas A. Milne & George Estell  
have leave of absence from  
Camp Mott until Tuesday morning.  
They are all members of the  
"Confederate Guards," a company  
now encamped at Corinth  
under the orders of the Governor  
of Mississippi. The rail Roads  
will please pass them back &  
forth from Corinth to Holly  
Springs. They are detailed as a  
guard to carry to Holly Springs,  
for burial, the body of a  
member of the company who  
died this day. W. S. Featherston,  
Junior Capt. in command  
at Camp Mott near  
Corinth Miss. —

Charge & farm on every

14th & two Ala. Regts. have orders. We will start about Saturday morning. [J. B.] Potts<sup>14</sup> has been appointed sarg. of our company, the 5th, I believe.

Thursday, June 6th, 1861. Corinth.

Our cook came up this morning we feel very much better. The election for Lieut. Col. was brought to a close to-day by the election of John McGuirk over Chase. Preparations are being made to march for Via. [Virginia] as soon as the cars will carry us. All seem anxious to go & I dare say will do some execution should they meet Lincoln's abolition cohorts on Via. soil or if need be on that of any other state.

Friday, June 7th, 1861. Corinth.

The first Ala. Regt. left for Via. to-day. A fine looking & well drilled set of men are they. Make Locked marking time. Offense trying to bring whiskey into the camp. I am on guard to-day for the first time. I am on picket guard, am very well satisfied. Have not stood but four hours, were released at 8 o'clock P. M. We were all mustered into the service of the Confederacy [for 12 months] by Captain [R. F.] Walker. Our Cpt. left for home. We are all very well satisfied with our cook. Rained a little to-day.

Saturday, June 8th, 1861. Corinth.

Was released from the picket guard. The young ladies from our neighborhood left for home this morning. Tom's sweet-heart cried but he would not & I had to pinch him before he would cry. Mr. [Frank] Waller<sup>15</sup> come up to see us brought with him a great many good things. Received our knapsacks to-day. Col. Featherston went home this evening. Several of our members are off on furlough. Have had several of the Mt. Pleasant boys marking time for bringing whiskey into the camp.

Sunday, June 9th, 1861. Corinth.

Went visiting last night. Was treated like company. Stayed with Jim Crawford<sup>16</sup> Prof. Moach preached for us at 8 o'clock & Rev. Ford at 11 o'clock. Had the rules & regulations of the army read to us this evening. They seem very tight. Dress parade at 6 o'clock. It seemed very strange to see men out with guns on the Sabbath. Pa does not

<sup>14</sup>Twenty-one-year-old student from Hickory Flat.

<sup>15</sup>From vicinity of Wesley Chapel. Moore's sister, Emaline Elizabeth, married Frank Waller.

<sup>16</sup>An eighteen-year-old student from Holly Springs.



allow us to handle a gun on Sunday. Several gentlemen from Holly Springs came up to see us to-day but returned to-night.

Monday, June 10th, 1861. Corinth.

Col. Featherston returned this evening. Ladies from Mt. Pleasant came in this evening. Miss Mary and Beth Ivy, Miss Tish Rhodes and the widow Henley. Their appearance has revived us very much. Wish that we could have ladies with us all the time. Some are packing up their clothes. Alcorn & Clark were out at our dress parade this evening. There is but very little of interest transpiring, nothing worth recording. Received a large supply of provisions this evening. Commissary [William H.] Cochran is dealing out to the different companies.

Tuesday, June 11th, 1861. Corinth.

Cpt. Sears arrived from home this morning. He gave the officers a lecture as to their duty. Received orders to pack up this evening. The Mt. Pleasant ladies spent a few hours with us this evening also took tea at our camp. They are nice & intelligent ladies. Put a collar on my shirt. I gave them my book to write in. I know they will write nice pieces. Only one half of our Regt. will leave to-morrow, & they will be under the command of Lieu Col. McGuirk.

Wednesday, June 12th, 1861. Corinth.

Corinth 93 miles from Memphis. Left Corinth at 12 M. Passed through a very poor & low country. Crops look very bad a good deal of pine, mostly small. Arrived at Burnsville 25 minutes past twelve, twelve miles from Corinth. Many Tishomingo [County] ladies out. Not many pretty ones. Arrived at Iuka at 20 minutes past one. A very pretty little town. Everything looks so white and nice. Saw a good many nice ladies there. Fell in love with a young lady with a yellow dress on. Think I will stop here if I ever return. The ladies waved their adieu. Passed into Alabama, 29 miles from Corinth. Crops look better. Buzzard Roost Station. Saw Dixon's residence. Saw a beautiful graveyard. Arrived at Barton at 2½ P. M. 41 miles to Corinth. Saw a lime kiln. Crops look very fine. Some rust in the wheat. Limestone land. Tuscumbia is a very pretty little town. The fairground is the prittiest I ever saw. Saw a number of Ala. fairest daughters. They waved their hand flags & threw us flowers and fruit. I would like to stop there two or three days as we return. Saw Lagrange [Military] College. Passed through Courtland. It is a small town. Several pretty ladies treated us as becomes a soldier. Beautiful cedar groves. Passed the town 4¾ P. M. Passing through some very fine & level country. It is the Tenn. Valley. Crops look very well. The best farming coun-

try I ever saw, mostly large farms. Arrived at Huntsville about 8 o'clock. Had a splendid supper given by [3rd] Lieu. [Andrew] Jackson. Treated us as gentlemen & we behaved as such, I hope. Cpt. Sears gave us a short lecture & we did as he advised us to do. We are now about to leave Huntsville & hope we may find the people of Chattanooga as kind as the citizens of Huntsville. The ladies said hurrah for the Confederate Guards and also for Holly Springs. I thanked them from the fulness of a grateful heart. I will never forget the kindness of the people at Huntsville. I will ever believe that their hearts are with Jeff Davis & the Southern Confederacy. Left Huntsville at 10 o'clock & passed through a very broken country. Was [a]sleep most of the time.

Thursday, June 13th, 1861.

Arrived at Stevenson [Alabama] 3 A. M. It is a nice little town with mountains on the N. Bridgeport at sunrise, beautiful sight, the sun rising over the Cumberland mountains. Will cross the Tenn. River at this place. A very small village it is. Passed some lovely scenery. Arrived at Shell Mound Station 6½ A. M. Marion County, Tenn., near the Ala. line & 20 miles from Chattanooga, Nashville & Chattanooga Rail Road. All went in the Tenn. river swimming. It is the finest place to bathe I ever saw, rocky bottom and from four feet deep to deeper. Went up and saw the Nigger Jack Cave.<sup>17</sup> They were making saltpeter at the rate of 100 lbs. per day. The cave is one of the grandest sights I ever saw. I went ¼ mile in it & could have gone two miles. There is a very fine spring running all the way through it. There is a camp 1 mile in it. It is one of nature's loveliest works. No one can by description do it justice & so I shall not attempt it. We are waiting for the freight train to pass. We are all enjoying ourselves very well, a great many pretty shells around here. Pass for several miles with the Tenn. river on our left & mountains on our right. Left here 9 A. M. Climbed the Rac[c]oon mountains. Passed the Lookout Mountain not far from Chattanooga. Arrived at Chattanooga at 12 M. Our Company came up this far in passenger cars but now have to take open cars & they not very clean. Left Chattanooga at 1½ P. M. Engine blew up 20 miles from Chattanooga, killed the engineer, fireman, & ensign of the Buna Vista Rifles, also a member of the same company

---

<sup>17</sup>Immense cavern known as Nic-a-jack cave, famous as hide-out of freebooters in early days of Tennessee. Situated at end of Cumberland Mountain with main entrance on Tennessee River, thirty-six miles below Chattanooga. Near the site of Chickamauga town of Nicajack.





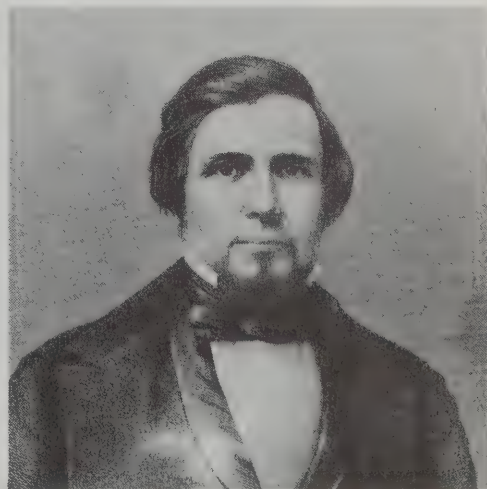
—Photographic History of the Civil War

“Officers of Mississippi’s  
‘Fighting Ninth’ ”

Tuesday, June 4, 1861. Corinth. “Held an election for field officers.”

JAMES L. ALCORN

Monday, June 10, 1861. Corinth. “Alcorn  
and Clark were out at our dress parade  
this evening.”





was badly scalded but will hardly get well. Left the place and arrived at Cleaveland [Cleveland, Tennessee] 8 o'clock P. M., it is the county seat of Bradley.

Friday, June 14th, 1861. Cleveland.

The majority of the men & ladies I think are for the old Union, yet there are a few ladies who dare to wave & present us with bouquets. The Union flag was taken down in this town this morning by the Limestone Grays, Ala. The people all seem to be in a bad humor. Passed through some poor country this morning but found some patriotic ladies on the road. This is a very pretty situation for a town & a very nice little town. Miss Florence Johnson of Cleaveland presented the Confederate Guards with a basket of confections & with it came a patriotic note which was read by Cpt. Sears & afterwards he proposed three cheers for Miss Florence Johnson which were given with pleasure. Left Cleaveland at 10½ A. M., 80 miles to Knoxville. Arrived at Charlston where we crossed the hiwassa [Hiawassee] river. They had the bridge guarded. Found one of the finest springs here that I ever saw. The Village strongly for the S[outh]. Arrived at Knoxville at 5½ P. M. have to cook until midnight. Am getting very tired. The other division of the Regiment came up with us here tonight. I went up & viewed the city. It is on the Tenn. It is a very fine & pretty city, beautiful rocky streets with gravel walks. Saw several young ladies, some very pretty ones. Knoxville would be a very desirable place to live. Looks like it would be healthy. Did not get to see [William G.] Brownlow.<sup>18</sup>

Saturday, June 15th, 1861. Knoxville.

Left Knoxville 6 o'clock A. M. passed through some very broken country yet crops look very well. Passed through Green[e]ville, the home of Andy Johnson. He has left & it is reported is now in the mountains.<sup>19</sup> Also passed through Jonesborough, the home of [David] Nelson. Also Union [Tennessee] at all of which places the ladies turned out & welcomed us. Received a bouquet at Greenville with a note attached to it in which she requests me to write to her & says she would like to be a soldiers bride. She gives her name to be Lelia

---

<sup>18</sup>Parson Brownlow was the flamboyant East Tennessee Unionist whose Knoxville *Whig* flayed the Confederacy. He had long been a notorious figure when Moore passed through Knoxville.

<sup>19</sup>Previous to June 8, Johnson had campaigned vigorously in East Tennessee against secession. By the time that Moore reached Greeneville, Johnson had returned to Washington.



B. Jordan. Arrived at Bristol 9 o'clock. Most of us went out in town & got our supper. The town is situated partly in Tenn. & partly in Va. The people seem to be very enthusiastic in the cause of the South. The place is 135 miles from Knoxville. Have had beautiful weather for traveling. The ladies at Union had on aprons made like the flag of the Southern Confederacy. The boys were very much taken with them & begged them for them.

Sunday, June 16th, 1861. Bristol.

Cloudy this morning, looks like it would rain. The passenger train left with the First Division 6½ A. M. I was detailed to come on with our baggage. We got a very fine breakfast in town. We are in Washington Co., Marion in Smith Co., Withville [Wytheville] in Withville Co., a very poor & rocky country. Pulaski Co., town of Dublin, the Co. is the poorest I ever saw. Montgomery Co. Federal Station, Bedford Co. Liberty Station, passed through a very poor country until we got to Lynchburg.

Monday, June 17th, 1861. Lynchburg.

Arrived at Lynchburg 7½ A.M. am very hungry, have not eaten anything since yesterday morning. Got a very fine breakfast up in town. The city seems to be a very old place & is situated on the side of a hill, the streets are very narrow but are covered with large gravel & the sidewalks are made with large flat rocks. The citizens of the place gave us our breakfast & dinner but it was not very good. We left this place at 8 o'clock for Manassas Gap which is 142 miles from this place & 807 miles from home, also 157 miles from Richmond.

Tuesday, June 18th, 1861. Gordonsville.

Arrived here about sunrise. This place is 81 miles from Lynchburg. 61 miles from Manassas Gap & 76 miles to Richmond. Passed through Culpepper Co. & Culpepper town. A beautiful & level country from Gordonsville to Manassas Junction.<sup>20</sup> Arrived at the Junction about 9½ o'clock A.M. It has been nearly six days since we left Corinth. The cars have been traveling very slowly. There are about 20,000 soldiers at & about this place. Gen. Beauregard [P. G. T.] Beauregard is now here but I have not seen him yet.

---

<sup>20</sup>Junction of Manassas Gap Railroad and Orange and Alexandria Railroad and concentration point for Confederate forces.

Wednesday, June 19th, 1861. Mannassas Junction.

Have been cleaning up our camp ground. It is a beautiful pine grove. Have a very fine spring as good water as can be found on cold-water.<sup>21</sup>

We have not drilled any to-day. Several cases of measels in camp. Soker<sup>22</sup> has them. Several others complaining with other diseases. Col. & our Cpt. have been up to see Beauregard. Cpt. Sears [West Point, 1841] is an old class-mate of Beauregard [West Point, 1838]. We are now camped as we will go into battle, Buna Vista Rifles on the right & Magnolia Guards the left. Our company is the seventh from the right.<sup>23</sup>

Thursday, June 20th, 1861. [Camp Walker]<sup>24</sup>

Have been cleaning up our camp-ground again today. I have been put on spring guard. It is a very desirable place to stand, nothing to do but sit down & watch it. Met with a very serious accident in our camp to-day. A gun in one of the Panola Vindicators hands was discharged accidentally and mortally wounded Stephens [T.] Hale, who died about 5½ P. M. All who knew Steve knew him to have been as generous a hearted youth as ever drew breath. He was perfectly rational until his death. Gibson Craighead also received a flesh wound from the same discharge but he is not dangerous.

Friday, June 21st, 1861. Camp Walker.

The corpse was sent to Lynchburg to-day where they are to get a metalic coffin & will be carried back to Marshall. He is in the care of Jim Teal of the S. B. [Sam Benton] Rifles. Went out this evening on battalion drill, made a very bad show, many of the companies need drill in the school of the soldiers & need some better officers. Cpt. Sears has to direct the whole battalion. Gibson Craighead has been sent to the hospital to-day. He did not wish to go. The weather is delightful yet crops around here look very sorry.

Saturday, June 22nd, 1861. Camp Walker.

Nothing of interest transpiring in camp. Saw some young ladies

---

<sup>21</sup>The Coldwater River flows through Marshall County, Mississippi, and with the Tallahatchie forms the Yazoo River.

<sup>22</sup>Moore's younger (born 1840) brother John Roger, though wounded at Hernando, Mississippi, survived the war and lived near Holly Springs until 1927.

<sup>23</sup>The Seventeenth and Eighteenth Mississippi Regiments were brigaded with the Fifth South Carolina, under the command of General David R. Jones.

<sup>24</sup>Probably named for Secretary of War Leroy Pope Walker.



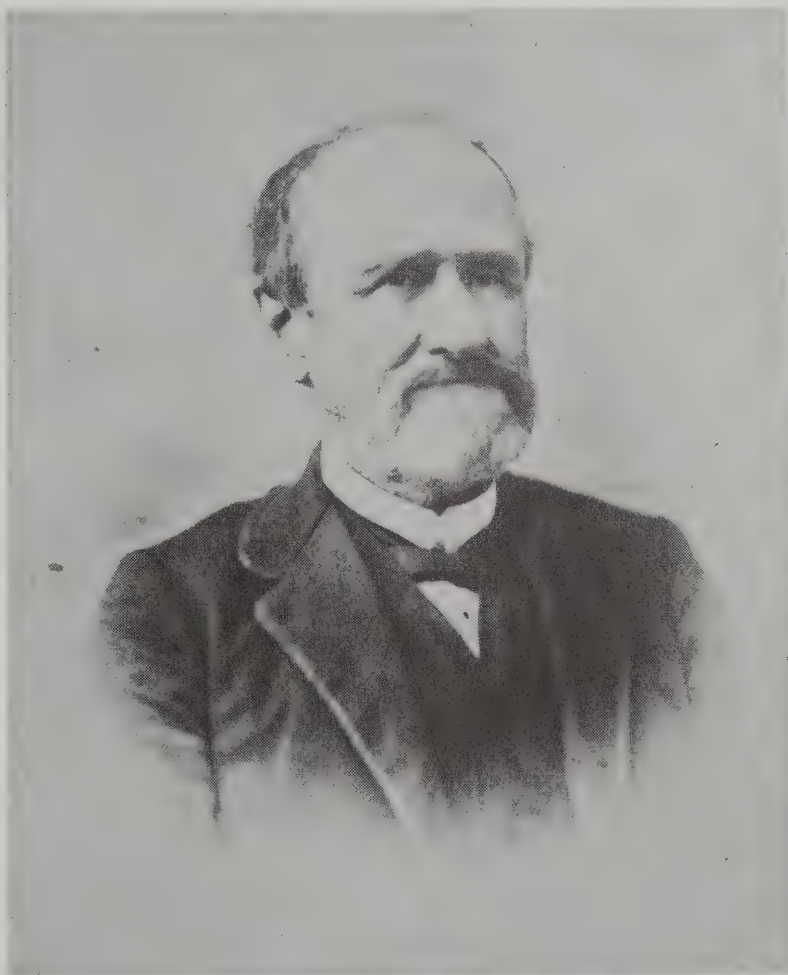


—Photographic History of the Civil War

“The First Taste of Camp Life”

1756419

Wednesday, June 19, 1861. Manassas Junction. “We have been cleaning up our camp ground. It is a beautiful pine grove.”



—Courtesy of his granddaughter, Mrs. Irvine Mitchell, Oxford, Miss.

DR. THOMAS D. ISOM

Tuesday, June 25, 1861. Camp Walker “Surgeon Isom [Thomas D. Isom] of our Reg. came up last night. . . .”

this evening while on battallion drill. They looked very strange to us. Orders were given to make preparations to march at a very short notice & to have given out to us ten days provisions & from three to five of which must be cooked. Two of our company who were left at Corinth sick, arrived this evening. They are very much dissatisfied with the treatment they received in the hospital. There are several in camp who have very bad coughs.

Sunday, June 23rd, 1861. Camp Walker.

The surprise was sounded at 2½ o'clock A. M. There was a good deal of excitement. The whole Reg. was formed on the color line & marched out on the old field to receive the enemy but they did not make their appearance. Our company was ordered out on a scouting expedition & returned at 12 M. Heard an excellent sermon by the chaplain of a South Carolina Reg. Received a letter from Mt. Pleasant, was very much revived to hear from Old Marshall again. Are making preparations to leave here but do not know when we will.

Monday, June 24th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Heard that Soker was very bad off, his spleen is affected & the Surgeon thinks he had better be discharged & sent home. Wrote to Cousin John Goodwin<sup>25</sup> & Lee Hill<sup>26</sup> at Fort Pickens to-day. Ed Lockard got drunk to-day & cursed the officer of the day & was put under guard & came very near getting some bayonets run in him. Cpt. [William D.] Holder's company [Quitman Grays] is going down to Union Mills to-morrow. Lieu Jackson & fifteen of our company are going with him. I believe I will wait & go with Cpt. Sears. Some excellant music in camp up in the Sam Benton Rifles.

Tuesday, June 25th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Several new cases of the measels in camp. Lisle [James H. or Solomon T. Lyle?] has returned from the hospital. He is improving very fast. Does not like the treatment he received at the hospital. Surgeon Isom [Thomas D. Isom]<sup>27</sup> of our Reg. came up last night, he has the reputation of being a skillful surgeon. We received some new orders this evening. No one is to be discharged without being rec-

---

<sup>25</sup>Son of Uncle Asa Goodwin.

<sup>26</sup>Whose sister Sarah married Robert's older brother Charles. At the battle of Gettysburg, when his company was deployed under fire in a corn field, the men lying in furrows, Lee Hill is reported to have broken the tension by crying out: "Damn a man who won't plow deeper than this."

<sup>27</sup>Dr. Isom, of Oxford, Mississippi, was called back to the University of Mississippi to take charge of the Confederate hospital after the battle of Shiloh.



commended by the Col. commanding. The orders were issued because the demand was so great for discharges.<sup>28</sup>

Wednesday, June 26th, 1861. Camp Walker.

I do not feel well this evening. Heard from Soker, he is in a private house & is improving. The ladies of Culpepper are very kind to the boys. The boys returned from Union Mills<sup>29</sup> this evening. Had a very hard rain this evening. The battallion was out on drill & all got wet. I stayed in camp without leave from the surgeon & Cpt. Sears says that I must go on police in a few days. It has cleared off & is very pleasant. A member of the Vindicators died this evening.

Thursday, June 27th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Dr. Lee [Edward Lea], our former Lieu. was in camp to-day. He is from Winchester. He reports 18,000 troops at that place, says that they have been very sickly there mostly measels & dierear [diarrhea]. The troops at that place are those that evacuated Harpers Ferry [under General Joseph E. Johnston]. It is thought that Beauregard can collect 60,000 troops to march upon Alexandria in one week.<sup>30</sup> I got leave from the surgeon to be sick to-day for the first time since I left home. I wrote Soker this evening. Mr. J. Ferrell is going to Culpepper & he says he will call & see him.

Friday, June 28th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Several new cases of measels in camp to-day & some are coming in from the hospital. We have all been hard at work to-day cleaning our guns. It was reported that there would be an inspection this evening but it did not come off. Our boy Tom is very sick with the measels.<sup>31</sup> Mr. Lawrence of Mt. Pleasant came in camp last night, I have not seen him. We did not drill any in the A. M. I feel very badly this evening. One of the sentinels from the R. R. [Rough and Readies] was found asleep on his post. I do not know what will be done.

Saturday, June 29th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Have all been at work all day cleaning up our camp & washing

---

<sup>28</sup>This was apparently the normal reaction of many of the Confederate volunteers once the novelty and first flurry of excitement had worn off. Some who had been fearful lest they be left out of the fighting now wanted only to go home.

<sup>29</sup>Where Beauregard had ordered the railroad bridge over Bull Run destroyed.

<sup>30</sup>Beauregard took command of this area on June 2, 1861 and by July 21 had been able to assemble 28,188 men for the battle of Manassas.

<sup>31</sup>Many of the privates had brought their personal slaves with them to the army for the purpose of cooking and performing menial tasks.

our jackets. We now have a beautiful camp. Between the tents the trees are all cut down & in the rear & around the officers tents the trees are all trimmed up for forty feet. There were only fifty-five in our camp this morning reported fit for duty & ours was the largest one in the Reg. Some of them have as few as eighteen. Most of them have the measles. I am worn entirely out to-night. I have been sick & on duty all day.

Sunday, June 30th, 1861. Camp Walker.

Our company was ordered four miles up Bull Run this morning.<sup>32</sup> They left at 8 o'clock A. M. It began to rain directly after they left & rained all day. I found myself on the sick list with the measles breaking out on me. Sent up to Mr. [Vaughn] Vaun<sup>33</sup> and got a bottle of brandy & some ginger & have been drinking ginger tea dashed with brandy which made the measles go a little easier. Mr. [Major Edmund W.] Upshaw has been around to see us and proffered to send his boy around to wait on us. Mr. Ferrell returned this evening & reports that Soker is improving. Ole brother Meadows came in camp this evening he called on us.

Monday, July 1st, 1861. Camp Walker.

There is a great deal of coughing in camp this morning. Everything is so damp. I do not know how we will ever get well here. Col Featherston came around to see us all this evening. He has got another horse, he is an iron gray, very large. Branch Roberts cannot chin him, weighs 1500 lbs. It is raining again this evening. Mr. [J. W.] Jones is complaining with his back & is begging the Col. to let him go home & see his wife. They are speaking of sending us all to Culpepper to the hospital to-morrow.

Tuesday, July 2nd, 1861. Culpeper.<sup>34</sup>

Arrived here at 9 A. M. There are 23 from our company all very sick with the measles. We were put in a new two story brick house with four windows above. The people are very kind. The ladies called on us directly after we got in our house. One old lady came in and soon told us that she had two twin daughters & that no one could tell them apart. I spoke of having a very sore throat & the old lady sent

---

<sup>32</sup>Bull Run is about three miles from Manassas Station.

<sup>33</sup>Mr. Vaughn, apparently from Marshall County, was one of many civilian sutlers who followed both armies to provide for the needs of the soldiers.

<sup>34</sup>Culpeper Courthouse was thirty-six miles southwest of Manassas Station on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad.



me a large poultice to put on it. The lady with whom Soker is staying called in to see us. Very fine lady.

Wednesday, July 3rd, 1861. Culpepper.

Nearly all of us are improving this morning. A lady called to see us this morning who is a refugee from New York & says her husband is in the southern army at Richmond. She is a very fast talker. The 1st S. C. Reg. left for home this morning, their time being out. They enlisted for but six months. We were furnished with bunks,, straw-beds, sheets & pillows made of feathers to-day. A souldier rests very well on them after sleeping on roots & stumps for several weeks. Our nurses do not do anything but eat & go to town & at night they sleep without waiting on any one. I heard to-day of the death of Cousin Fannie Goodwin.<sup>35</sup>

Thursday, July 4th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

On this day, Lincoln's conservative Congress men meet for what we will have to wait and see. It is reported that our men surrounded and took 1,000 Yankee troops.<sup>36</sup> The boys are all getting better. Mrs. Turner has charge of our hospital. She is a very clever & intelligent lady & seems to delight in waiting on the sick. There was an alarm in our camp last night. One of the sentinels shot & killed a hog for a Yankee. The men were all waked up and formed in line & marched out to find the dead Yankee with the Col. at their head. I think we have a brave Reg. I do not think they expect a Yankee to look like a man.

Friday, July 5th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Kit Mott Reg. [Nineteenth Mississippi, General Christopher H. Mott] passed here this morning on their way to Winchester. We have now fixed up our stairs & now think the ladies can get up to see us. There is some quarreling about some of our cooking. The ladies of this place are the kindest & best nurses I ever saw. They seem to delight in waiting on us. For their kindness & for many sacrifices made by them they will receive a high place among the actresses in this crisis, I know. The cars are nearly empty as they go up. We can see the mts. from this place.

Saturday, July 6th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

It is sprinkling rain a little this morning. Cpt. Rodgers came up

---

<sup>35</sup>Daughter of Uncle Asa Goodwin and sister of John and Sallie Goodwin.

<sup>36</sup>On July 3, 1861, Lt. Col. J. E. B. Stuart captured forty-nine Yankees in Shenandoah Valley.

this morning from our camp & reports that our Reg. is going up to assist Col. Johnson who has thrown himself in between Alexandria & 18,000 Federal troops.<sup>37</sup> He wants all from up here who are able to go. All of the boys want to go but none of them are able. Several of us have been walking about over town this evening. I feel very weak. We visited the sick at Dixie's Hospital. Found [Augustin] Owen Cochran <sup>38</sup> very sick. Most of the other boys are getting well.

Sunday, July 7th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I went up this morning to hear the Episcopalians worship. A minister from S. Car. preached. There worship seems very strange to any one not accustomed to it. They read their sermons & read their prayres. The minister reads a verse in the Paslm [Psalms] and then the members all read a verse. Several of us went up to the hotel to write. Got an introduction to two young ladies & they are very sociable. Went up to the Baptist church this evening, heard a very fine sermon. The young ladies have been preminading [promenading] around this evening—wish I could walk with them.

Monday, July 8th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

A portion of the Washington Artillery from New Orleans passed this place this morning, going down to Manassas Junction. The larger part of the corpse [corps] has been at the Junction for more than a week. They look like Lincoln's hirelings had better not come in reach of them. They had five pieces of cannon, one piece rifled. I heard Lincoln's message read to-day.<sup>39</sup> He lies from the first sentence to the last. It makes me a little made to hear his reasoning. Lilse [Lyle?] went out to the country to spend a few days.

Tuesday, July 9th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Mrs. Turner, the manager of our hospital called around to see us to-day. She is one of the finest ladies I ever saw. She sends us some very nice victuals. She wants to do our cooking & all are anxious that she should. I went up to the hotel this evening to write & fell in company with some young ladies, one of them was from Alexandria. I promised her to take the city from the Yankees soon & let her return

---

<sup>37</sup>This could have been Colonel Edward Johnson or Colonel Robert Johnston, but there is no evidence of such action by either.

<sup>38</sup>An eighteen-year-old student from Holly Springs.

<sup>39</sup>President Lincoln did not call Congress into session until July 4, 1861, preferring to carry on the war under his emergency powers. He received authority from Congress to raise 500,000 men.



home. We spent the evening very pleasantly. Have had a fine rain this evening—it has revived all nature.

Wednesday, July 10th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Five of the boys have gone out to the country to spend a few days. They are staying with Mrs. Ross. Eight of the other boys went for the country this evening. Seven of them rode in a cart drawn by two little muly oxen. Have had a very heavy rain this evening. There is one or two carloads of flour sent from this place nearly every day. Mr. Gaines has invited us to take dinner with him Sunday. The fruit in this country has been injured by the frost. I am sorry . . . .

Thursday, July 11th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

The Richmond Artillery passed here this morning going to Manassas Junction. They are a fine looking set of souldiers. Several other companies passed here on the twelve o'clock train. I heard from the boys in the country. They are all well & enjoying themselves finely. The militia of Green, Orange, Madison, Culpeper, Rappahannock, Fauquier, Prince William, Loudon & Fairfax Counties have been ordered out & ordered to report to Gen. Beaureguard at Manassas.

Friday, July 12th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

This is a beautiful day. A company of troops passed down from Tippah Co. [Mississippi] to-day. About three hundred sick came up this morning. Miss Bell Norris sent in for me to come out to the country this evening. I am delighted with the country, am staying with Mr. Cooper. He is from home the most of the time. He is suttler at Manassas. They live about two miles from town. They are the kindest of people with whom I am staying. They are Via. [Virginia] aristocracy. I find Soker only tolerable well. I think he had better go home.

Saturday, July 13th, 1861, at Mr. Cooper's in the country.

I am still in the country am improving very fast. Am staying in twenty-seven miles of the Blue Ridge Mountains. We have a fresh breeze from the mountains all the time. This is a beautiful summer residence. It has belonged to the family for two-hundred years. It has been raining for several days. The corn has been very much revived. I heard from the Court House this evening. The militia are leaving for Manassa. They are not much delighted with the idea.

Sunday, July 14th, 1861, at Mr. Cooper's in the country.

Miss Bell & myself rode out to town this morning. Miss Bell is trying to get two houses of her own so that she can take care of the

Mississippians & South Carol[in]ians. A Reg. from N. C. passed down this morning. It was the 6th Reg., Col. [C. F.] Fisher.<sup>40</sup> I attended church at the Baptist church to-day. Heard an able discourse from the pastor of that church. They have a baptristry in the church. About one hundred & sixty sick came up this morning from Fairfax.

Monday, July 15th, 1861, at Mr. Cooper's in the country.

Walked over to town this morning, felt very much fatigued—am much weaker than I thought myself to be. The malitia of this county met at the court house to-day to leave for Manassa but their orders were countermanded & they are not to leave until Saturday. Many of them were very loathe to leave. The volunteers were laughing at them. An Ala. Reg. passed down to-day—it was the 9th. There are 10,000 troops to come down from Richmond in the next five days, most of them from N. Carolina.

Tuesday, July 16th, 1861, at Mr. Cooper's in the country.

I came in town this morning. I get lonesome in the country. I do not know how I could live & be out of a crowd. Miss Bell has rented a house for a Hospital & has moved five sick men in it. She is only going to take Mississippians & S. Carolinans. I wrote home this evening. Mr. [E. Q.] Withers<sup>41</sup> went home this morning. I did not get to see him. Maborn [Mayburn] Harris from Mt. Pleasant<sup>42</sup> went up to our camp to-day. Several of the boys who have been to the country are in & want their furloughs prolonged.

Wednesday, July 17th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Am now staying in town at our little hospital. Nearly all the boys are in the country. I am afraid they will not get well they are treated so well. Jim [James O.] Alexander<sup>43</sup> was in town to-day with a very pretty young lady. The 11th N. C. Reg. passed here this evening, going to Winchester. They reported about 15,000 troops at Rich. Mr. Vaun, our suttler, passed here this morning for Holly Springs. He is going to raise recruits for the 17th Reg. Miss Ashley brings us a pitcher of buttermilk every day. She is one of the finest ladies in town.

---

<sup>40</sup>Colonel Fisher was killed exactly one week later, at Manassas.

<sup>41</sup>A sixteen-year-old student from Byhalia.

<sup>42</sup>There is a farm near Mt. Pleasant known as the "Mayburn Harris Place."

<sup>43</sup>A farmer from Byhalia.



Thursday, July 18th, 1861, Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

There was a fight on Bull Run to-day.<sup>44</sup> We had eight killed & between thirty & sixty wounded. The enemy lost between five hundred & a thousand. We charged bayonets on them, they took to running & we could not catch them. Our company was in the fight but our Reg. was not. Col. [P. T.] Moore of the 1st Reg. of Va. had his arm shot all to pieces. The same reg. had a Lieu. killed & two wounded. Our men took ten prisoners.

Friday, July 19th, 1861, Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

The militia met here to-day to elect their officers. There was a courtmartial to find out who were overseers, they being exempt.<sup>45</sup> A Dr. said he was his Pa's overseer & had a fight with a Lieu. because he would not believe it. Col. [Richard] Taylor was telegraphed to arrest a whole company from Green County who had gotten within seven miles of Manassas when they turned & walked back. There was no fighting on Bull Run to-day that we can hear of. Fifteen wounded came up last night & this morning Col. Moore was one.

Saturday, July 20th, 1861, Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Left the hospital to-day for Manassas Junction to join our company, have heard that a fight would come off to-morrow. The Dr. advised us to stay but said he would not make us. I do not feel strong enough to double-quick very far. I was sorry to leave the kind people of Culpeper. I told Mrs. Turner that if I got sick I was coming back to her hospital, she told me to come on. We arrived at Manassas late in the evening, found our boys who were guarding the baggage. Saw them telographing by signs. This is a very strongly fortified place, think we can get the Yanks if they come in here.

---

<sup>44</sup>The Seventeenth Regiment was under artillery fire near Blackburn's Ford on Bull Run during the first attack of the Federals. In this engagement the Confederates were under the command of Brigadier General James Longstreet.

<sup>45</sup>The first Confederate conscription law was not passed until April 16, 1862. Moore's statement is difficult to understand because at this time both Northern and Southern armies were on a volunteer basis.

Sunday, July 21st, 1861. Manassas Junction.

Have had a very hard fight to-day with the Yankees.<sup>46</sup> The heaviest fighting was done at Stone Bridge on Bull Run, the fighting lasted nearly all day. Jeff Davis arrived here between three & four o'clock. As soon as he arrived he mounted a horse & rode for the battlefield. Our forces took the noted Sherman Battery. We captured forty pieces or more. I was in among the cannon balls at Michells Ford,<sup>47</sup> our company had to guard the artillery. It was the largest battle ever fought on the American Continent.

Monday, July 22nd, 1861. Manassas Junction.

I came to the Junction last night perfectly worn out. It is raining very fast. The captured artillery was brought in this morning & placed before Headquarters. I went up & saw it all & Jeff Davis. Our waggons have been hauling the captured baggage. I found my letters to-day, one was from Miss Lelia B. Jordan of Greenville, Ten., one from home, one from Fox [Moore]<sup>48</sup> & one from Cousin Jane R[eeves]. Cousin John [Reeves] is at Union City, he belongs to the 4th Reg., Ten., W. W. Freeling, Cpt.

Tuesday, July 23rd, 1861. Manassas Junction.

I am sick today, have got a fever. Our fare is not good to a sick man. There is a great scarcity of water about this place, & what there is is very mean. There was a very sad accident happened yesterday. Mr. Tom Tucker, belonging to the University Grays<sup>49</sup> & who lives near Byhalia & who was wounded in the fight on Sunday was killed by the firing of a pistol accidentally which fell from a holder of an

---

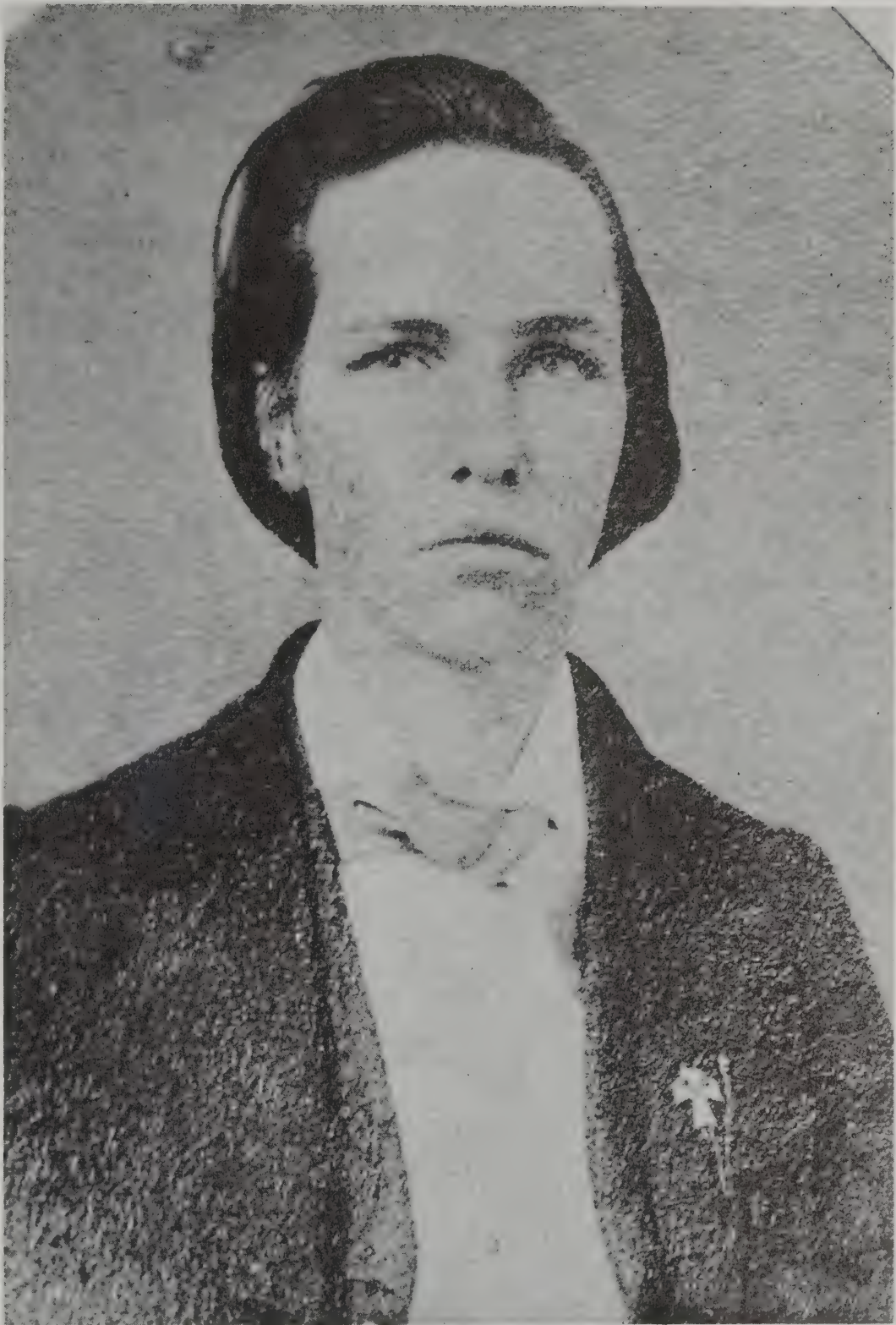
<sup>46</sup>According to Beauregard's plan of battle, the Seventeenth was to cross Bull Run near McLean's Ford and advance toward Centerville. But when the heavy Federal attack was made on the Confederate left, the 17th was ordered back, under heavy artillery fire. Later it crossed Bull Run again and advanced up Rocky Run, co-operating with Ewell and Longstreet. The ground was found impassable and the artillery fire was murderous. A retreat was ordered but the movement had helped demoralize the Federals, fearful of being cut off at Centerville. The 17th lost two killed and ten wounded.

<sup>47</sup>On Bull Run.

<sup>48</sup>Fox Moore, nephew of Milas, was no relation to Robert Moore. Fox Moore graduated from the University of Mississippi in 1873 and died of yellow fever five years later. He is buried in Red Banks.

<sup>49</sup>There was no Tom Tucker on the roster of the University Greys. The company was made up of University students and young men from the town of Oxford.





—Courtesy University of Mississippi Library

### THOMAS A. TUCKER

Tuesday, July 23, 1861. Manassas Junction. "There was a very sad accident happened yesterday. Mr. Tom Tucker . . . who lives near Byhalia & who was wounded in the fight on Sunday was killed by the firing of a pistol accidentally . . ."

officer as he was mounting. Our men still continue to bring in prisoners.

Wednesday, July 24th, 1861. Manassas and the hospital.

The Quarter Master is having all of our baggage moved from here to the other side of Bull Run. I think our Reg. is near Centerville [at Camp Pettus]. Dr. [Robert L.] Knox gave me some quinine last night & advised me to go to Culpeper. Got on the train before noon but did not get to the hospital until nearly sunset. I had a very high fever all day. I was sick & hungry & was happy to be under Mrs. Turner's kind protection. I feel like now that I will be well in a few days. Some of the other boys came up with me. The boys here have all improved since I left.

Thursday, July 25th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I still have a fever, do not feel any better. Soker came down this evening & brought me a letter from Cousin Sue [Moore]. It has been to the Junction & was sent here before I got here. She says that she believes she will go deranged if this war does not cease. Cousin Tom<sup>50</sup> is in the 1st N. Car. Reg. under Cpt. C. M. Avery, Com. G, which is stationed at Yorktown, Va. Cousin Tom B. Moore is his name. I learn from Cousin Sue that I have several cousins in the 1st Reg. who went from old Burke [County, N. C.].

Friday, July 26th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Very sick with the fever.

Saturday, July 27th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Sick.

Sunday, July 28th and Monday, July 29th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Sick.

Tuesday, July 30th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I feel very bad this morning. Bil [William H.] Cochran came up last night & brought me five letters. Two were from home, one dated 12th & 13th & the other 19th & 20th. One was from Mr. Cooper, one from Fox & one from Miss C. Cannon, also a few lines from Bettie Cooper.<sup>51</sup> I took four very large doses of quinine, have had no fever

---

<sup>50</sup>Husband of Sue.

<sup>51</sup>Daughter of William T. and Mary Ann Cooper, and mother of Nell McKinney Stevens, in whose name Moore's diary is deposited in the University of Mississippi library.



to-day for the first day in eight. I feel much better this evening. Frank [R.] Wells was in town to-day, he says that Steve [Wells] is improving.<sup>52</sup> No souldiers are passing now & few freight trains. A good many visitors are going up to Manassas.

Wednesday, July 31st, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Dick Norman & Jim Teel passed here to-day going home. I wrote a letter home to-day. Major [John M.] Lyles & Surgeon Isum came up this morning for all of the Reg. who were able to go to camp. I walked up to the postoffice this evening & like to not got back I was so much fatigued. An old gentlemen from the country brought us in a basket of pies & a jug of buttermilk. There is supposed to be some important move about to take place in our army. They are receiving orders every day & they are being countermanded.

Thursday, Aug. 1st, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Four or five of our boys left to-day for the Reg. some of them looked very weak. Our Major & Surgeon returned to-day. I am not improving very fast. There are several of the wounded dying every day & some of the sick. A good number who have been here sick are leaving every day for camp. There are no souldiers passing here now. Yet there is a large quantity of provisions being sent down to Manassas. It is said that we are rebuilding the bridge across Bull Run.

Friday, Aug. 2nd, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

The weather is now very warm for this climate & corn is looking very fine. Soker received a letter this evening. I suppose it is from home. Branch Roberts & Jim Alexander left this evening for camp. Steve Wells was in town to-day for the first time since he went to the country. He is improving very fast. There are a good many pears & apples in town for sale & a few peaches. I would be pleased to get out in the country for a few days.

Saturday, Aug. 3rd, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I am very lonesome here now, nearly all the boys have gone to camp. Soker wrote a letter home & Miss Bell wrote to Puss [Emaline Elizabeth Moore] & Mary [Ann Moore].<sup>53</sup> We have but very few in our hospital now. There are two Rangers here very sick & one very low with the rheumatism. There are a great many provisions passing

---

<sup>52</sup>Brothers from Red Banks. Frank lost his big toe in the war.

<sup>53</sup>Oldest sister (1828-1920) of Moore, married William T. Cooper. Their youngest child, born in 1861, was the father of Esther Cooper Cannon.

here for Manassas. I went up to-day to see the wounded. It is an awful sight, some with one arm & some with one leg. They all seem to bear it very bravely.

Sunday, Aug. 4th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

This is a beautiful day, went to church to-day, a Presbyterian minister preached. Seventy-four prisoners passed here to-day going to Richmond. One of the prisoners said his Cpt. never told him the truth but once in his life & that was when he told him he would be in Richmond in a few days. Two young men by the names of Rossell <sup>54</sup> belonging to the Miss. Rangers died this morning, in an hour of each another. They were both brothers.

Monday, Aug. 5th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

The day has been cloudy but very warm. The cars are crowded with souldiers who have been sick. The Drs. have quit giving furloughs. I went out to Mr. Hudson's this evening. I am finely pleased with the place. There is a beautiful young lady out here. Her name is Emma [Hudson]. The old man has a fine pack of fox hounds & says he can have a chase anytime by going three miles. The foxes are all red nearly, & are sometimes caught in one or two hours.

Tuesday, Aug. 6th, 1861, at Mr. Hudson's.

I stayed at Mr. Hudson's last night. They are very nice clever people. I walked in town this morning & have felt very badly all day. Frank & Steve Wells came in this morning from the country & are ready to go to camp. Steve is looking very well. Soker was down this evening. He is speaking of going down to camp in a few days to get our surgeon to examine him. Miss Emma Hudson invited me to come back to-night when I left this morning but I am not well enough.

Wednesday, Aug. 7th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

The weather is very hot for this climate, the people here think extremely hot but it is not near so warm as in Miss. [C. C. or D. C.] Morehead went to camp to-day. I wrote to Cousin Fox to-day, wrote but very little news. A large number of waggons left this place this evening for Manassas. Soker has been down & brings the painful intelligence of the illness of Miss Mary Wright & brings me a letter to draw off for him to Miss Wright. I went out to Mr. Hudson's.

---

<sup>54</sup>There were three men by the name of Rossell listed on the roster of Company B—Tolmon D., Euphrates P., and John M.



Thursday, Aug. 8th, 1861, at Mr. Hudson's.

Returned from Mr. Hudson's about 9 o'clock this morning. I saw Mr. [J.] Montgomery of the Pettus Rifles who was wounded in the fight July 21st. He was very badly deranged, some thought he had been drinking. It took six men to put him in a waggon & hold him. Six of our company went to camp to-day. Soker went down to get the surgeon to examine him, & he said he would remain in camp if the surgeon said so.

Friday, Aug. 9th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

Mr. [T. A.] Nelms, [R. E.] Whitten, [William] Kersey, [W. C.] Crawford & myself hired horses from out the stable & took a trip to Peidmont Springs.<sup>55</sup> They are about six miles from here. We had a very pleasant trip of it. Saw a great number of chinkapins [chinquapins] but they were green. There are about three hundred malitia from Madison camped at the springs. We got a fine dinner of bread, butter & claughber [clabber], also got caught in the rain as we cam home, saw a great deal of fun.

Saturday, Aug. 10th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I feel very sore from my ride yesterday. We got a mess of green corn out of someone's field yesterday, had them cooked to-day. They are the first we have tasted. Also found a load of watermelons in town & brought six or seven, they were quite a treat to us also. Got some very nice peaches. Things begin to look like Miss. We have a new dr. at the hospital, like him better than Bird. Mr. Flow<sup>56</sup> and myself came out to Mr. Hudson's this evening. I like them so much.

Sunday, Aug. 11th 1861, at Mr. Hudson's.

I am at Mr. Hudson's this morning. Mr. Morrison of S. Car. is here, he has a wounded son at Mr. Williams. It has been raining nearly all day. They have the scarlet fever here so I will go on tomorrow to town. Nelms & Whitten are going to camp. They arrived here since the battle of Manasses on 21st July but are now able to return to duty.

Monday, Aug. 12th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I came from Mr. Hudson's this morning, went by Mr. Williams, & got a great many very fine peaches brought a handkerchief full to the hospital. The Dr. beat us this morning, & caught us with the peach-

---

<sup>55</sup>Piedmont was one of the numerous ante-bellum watering places in Virginia.

<sup>56</sup>There were three privates with this name in Company G, all farmers from Byhalia.

es but thought they were apples that we had purchased in town. We fool him often. The doctor has put nine sick men in our hospital, it is now full. Our Reg. has moved to Leesburg which is about thirty miles from Manassas & six from the Potomac River.<sup>57</sup> I wrote to Cousin John Reeves & Puss to-day. Have not heard from Soker.

Tuesday, Aug. 13th, 1861. Confederate Hospital [Culpeper].

I am going to the Reg. to-morrow. Feel a little weak, yet I will try it. Wrote a letter to Cousin Tom Moore to-day. He is at Yorktown. I went down and bade Mrs. Sorrel good-bye. Met with Mrs. Cooper down there. Had my hair trimmed. Received a note from Mrs. Hudson, requesting me to come out & stay all night with them & get something to eat to carry to camp. A battallion went by here going to Manassa, [Louis T.] Wigfall is the Col. Lieu. Hopkins of the Federal army was carried to Richmond to-day. He deserted at Harpers Ferry. He is a Georgian.

Wednesday, Aug. 14th, 1861, at Mrs. Hudsons.

Is very cool this morning, as cool as Nov. in Miss. Left Mr. Hudson's this morning. I was sorry to leave them they had been so kind to me. Came through Mr. Williams peach orchard & got some fine fruit. Soker came up this morning but will go back to-morrow. He brought me a letter from Cousin John [Reeves]. Left Culpeper this evening for camp, arrived at Manassa this evening & got a pass from headquarters, but could get no guns. Find several of our Reg. that are going out to-morrow.

Thursday, Aug. 15th, 1861, at Manassa.

Left Manassa this morning. Slept last night on the ground under a tree near the guardhouse the tigers were cutting up all night. Travelled twelve miles & put up at a very nice house for the night. We are all complaining of our feet. We are on the Alexandria and Winchester turnpike, the road is academized [macadamized] and is very straight. This is a very pretty country, the best I have seen in Va. Have passed a great deal of stone fense [fences], some very nice buildings on the road.

Friday, Aug. 16th, 1861, on the road to Leesburg.

Stayed at a private house on the road last night, had very fine fare.

---

<sup>57</sup>Leesburg is three miles west of the Potomac River, near Catoctin and Hog Back Mountains, and was connected with Alexandria by the Loudoun and Hampshire Railroad.



Crossed Bull Run at Mitchell's Ford.<sup>58</sup> We have the Run very strongly fortified. Passed Centerville. It is a very small village. Crossed Goose Creek at Ball's Mill, also passed Gum Springs. Have had a very pleasant day for marching, rained a little this evening. We have had some trouble in finding a house to stay all night at. We are travelling on the old Carolina road. The people here are Quakers.

Saturday, Aug. 17th, camp in Leesburg.<sup>59</sup>

Arrived here this morning about 9 o'clock. Came all the way this morning through the rain. This is a very nice camping place, have the finest of water. Our camp is about a mile from Leesburg. I wrote a letter home to-day. All of our boys are in camp but two. They are generally well. I am so delighted to meet our boys again. I do not know how I could stay away from them. The 8 Va. Reg. is up here with our brigade. Our boys are very well pleased with Gen. [Nathan George] Evans, better than with [David R.] Jones.

Sunday, Aug. 18th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

It has been raining all day. Pa, Soker, George and Bob Hardy<sup>60</sup> came in camp this morning. Pa has come up after Soker, he will go home with him. They will start in a few days for home. Pa brought me nothing but a bottle of whiskey. He brought Miss Bell Norris two hundred & forty dollars to be used in taking care of the sick. Vaughn got in this morning with his recruits, he brought about fifty. I went up town to church to-day.

Monday, Aug. 19th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

It has been raining all day we have had no drill. The 8th Va. Reg. left yesterday for Leesburg, they took their tents with them. Pa & Soker have been up to town to-day. Brigadier Gen. Ivens [Evans] signed Sokers discharge. Pa has hired a carriage to take him & Soker to Manasses day after to-morrow. Had dress parade but few orders. Gen. Ivens has charge of all troops in Loudonn [Loudoun] Co. We are now living on beef.

Tuesday, Aug. 20th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This has been a fair day. We have been drilling. One of the S. B.

---

<sup>58</sup>Where Moore had been "among the cannon balls" at the battle of Manassas.

<sup>59</sup>After Manassas, Confederate outposts practically held the line of the Potomac except in the immediate front of Alexandria and Washington. The 17th Mississippi formed part of the Seventh Brigade under Brigadier General Nathan G. Evans, which occupied the Leesburg area.

<sup>60</sup>Sons of Barnett and Winnie Reeves Hardy, aunt of Robert Moore.

R. [Sam Benton Rifles] fell down this evening & his gun went off & the ball cut the pantaloons of [off] one of the color guard, Mr. [J. R. J.] Killough. We were going double quick at trail arms. I have written a letter home to-night. I received a very nice cake from Miss C. C[annon]. Several of the boys received boxes from home. I have caught several of the boys writing to their sweethearts. It is now past 12 o'clock.

Wednesday, Aug. 21st, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This is a clear day, the first for several days. Pa & Soker left for home this morning. I hated to see them leave. All were sending letters & word home. There was a number of ladies from town & the country out this evening at battallion drill, some of them very pretty. The cavalry have a grand ball at their camp to-night. They are making extensive preparations. The field officers & Cpts. of companies are invited. I laugh at our Lieutenant.

Thursday, Aug. 22nd, 1861, in camp near Leesburg.

Had a little fight in camp this morning before breakfast. Mr. [William F.] Parks & [H.] Balfour were the belligerents. Neither of them got hurt, some of boys parted them. I wrote to Cousin Sue [Moore] to-day, have been very negligent in answering her last. Two of our boys went to town this morning & got very drunk, had to send a guard after them. I wrote a letter home & will send it by Mr. J. Sims. There are any number of market waggons in camp.

Friday, Aug. 23rd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

I am on guard to-day. I have a very good post. Two pieces of our artillery went up to the river this evening. Some very nice young ladies in camp this evening. They came up to see the sick. Mr. Sims was to start home this morning but has put it off. The waggons that went up after corn are returning. Parson Meadows preached in our Reg. this morning. I did not get to hear him as I was on guard. Rufus Walker of the S. B. R. is very sick.

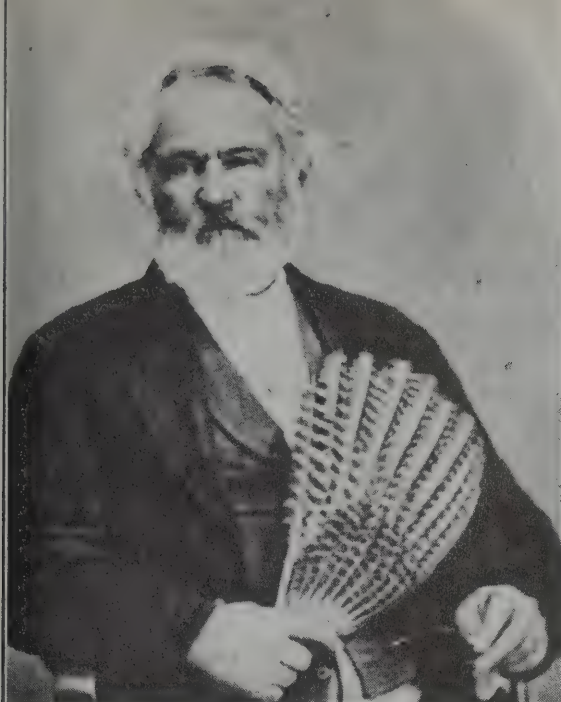
Saturday, Aug. 24th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Our artillery opened fire on the enemy across the river very early this morning.<sup>61</sup> They do not know that they killed anyone but think they killed several. The Magnolia Guards were sent down to protect

---

<sup>61</sup>Union forces under Major General Nathaniel P. Banks occupied the northern side of the Potomac. There were almost daily desultory conflicts of the kind mentioned here.





## AUSTIN MOORE

Father of Robert Moore

Sunday, August 18, 1861. Camp near Leesburg. "Pa came in camp this morning. Pa brought me nothing but a bottle of whiskey."

—Courtesy Mrs. Esther Cooper Cannon

## "Ununiformed but Fearless Southern Soldiers"

Tuesday, August 20, 1861, camp near Leesburg. "This has been a fair day. We have been drilling."

—Photographic History of  
the Civil War



## WILLIAM F. PARKS

Thursday, August 22, 1861, in camp near Leesburg. "Had a little fight in camp this morning. . . . Mr. [William F.] Parks & [H.] Balfour were the belligerents. Neither of them got hurt . . ."

—From a tintype, Courtesy Mrs. George Goodman  
Red Banks, Mississippi



the artillery and also as a picked guard. J. Sims & Parson Meadows went down to the river this morning with their minnie muskets. Some of the boys said they were going down to protect the artillery. No battallion drill this evening. Mr. Sims left for home to-night.

Sunday, Aug. 25th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This has been a beautiful day. Had an inspection at 9 o'clock. The Cpt. did not grumble any. Parson [Sherrod] Harris, from Marshall, came in camp this morning. Mattison [Madison], his son came with him to join the Reg. The cannonading opened again this morning but soon ceased. The Yankees killed one of our cavalrymen & wounded one of the artillerymen. Several of us went up to town to church with Cpt. Sears. He makes us wear side arms.

Monday, Aug. 26th, camp near Leesburg.

This is a very pleasant day. Cannon have been firing nearly all day. The firing has been some distance down the river. We were paid twelve dollars & eighty cents to-day for our service. We were paid up the 1st of July. We were paid \$21 for clothing but the Cpt. had it put in the treasury to purchase clothes for winter. Some of the boys were very mad & would not take the money for their wages because they could not get the other. Harris & Killough went home this evening. I wrote a letter to Mr. Cooper & sent by them.

Tuesday, Aug. 27th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

To-day is three months since we left Holly Springs. Lieutenant [Allen C.] Ingram has sent in his resignation & think it will be accepted.<sup>62</sup> He wants to go home as his wife has the consumption. I think there will be several candidates for the office. No coffee or bacon in camp. We are going to have a brass band in our Reg. Each company has appropriated fifty dollars. Prof. Hope of Holly Springs is coming up to teach the band. Some of the boys in our Co. want a place in the band.

Wednesday, Aug. 28th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Bob Ridley left our Reg. this morning. He is going to Holly Springs & will then return & join Motts Reg. He has been appointed assistant quarter master in that Reg. I sent a letter home by him. I directed in the care of Mr. [Thomas J.] Jeffries or Bob Ridley. He read it & cursed me. Nearly all of the boys had their measures taken for a uniform to-day. Some of the boys will not have a uniform. Our

---

<sup>62</sup>Lieutenant Ingram resigned October 1, 1861.



boy Tom is sick & we are making a bad out cooking. Did not have any supper to-night.

Thursday, Aug. 29th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

It has rained nearly all day. I am on guard, do not like to stand when it is raining. Mr. McDaniel has arrived in camp from Marshall. He is going to join our Reg. Have two of our men under guard, Pat Smith & [Samuel] Campbell. They went to town & got drunk. Two tents are full souldiers under guard, most of them for going to town without passes. There has been a considerable change in our non-commissioned officers. [Isaac L.] Smith & [James W.] Jones were promoted to seargeants & two sgts. removed have an entire new set of corporals.

Friday, Aug. 30th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

I saw a gentleman from Maryland yesterday evening. He swam the river to get over. He says that fifty thousand Marylanders are ready to join us as soon as we enter the state.<sup>63</sup> Alexander's cavalry left here this morning for Fairfax. There has been some little skirmishes near Alexandria for the last few days. I think there will be some hard fighting there soon. Gen. Ivins & his staff were out at our dress parade this evening. Also a very nice lady on horseback. She presented Col. Featherston a bouquet.

Saturday, Aug. 31, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Have not drilled any to-day. The day is set apart for washing & cleaning up. The boys are not very fond of washing & but few of them will do it. Nearly all that have no one to wash for them hire it done. Our cook Tom is very sick. He has the pneumonia. Dr. [Robert L.] Knox is attending on him. I think he is one of the best Drs. we have in camp. John is one of the best nurses I ever saw. Cpt. Sears has sent around for all of the boys who have not their measures to come up & have them taken but some of them will not go.

Sunday, Sept. 1, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This is a lovely day. We had inspection this morning. Cpt. Sears examined everything very closely. Pronounced them [rifles] all in very fine order except two & gave it as his opinion that we would have them to use soon. Went to church again to-day. Cpt. Sears went with us.

---

<sup>63</sup>This sort of rumor proved grossly erroneous as General Lee discovered when he entered Maryland a year later. At this time, however, many Marylanders did sympathize with the Confederacy.

Most of us went to the Presbyterian church. Listened to a fine sermon. Took dinner at the hotel. We walked all over the town. Went to the fairground & country. Leesburg is a very old town.

Monday, Sept. 2nd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

The day has been a very pleasant one. Several of the boys are buying plank & flooring their tents. Several of our boys were sent to the hospital at Leesburg yesterday. Mr. [John] Bradley & Lieutenant Jackson left yesterday to purchase for the Reg. goods for a uniform. They will take them back to the homes of the different companies to have the goods made up. Mr. [William] Visk<sup>64</sup> has gone to town to work in the government woodshop. Col. Featherston is sick.

Tuesday, Sept. 3rd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

I am on guard again to-day, think I have to stand too often. Wish all could be well so that such duties would be lighter. Nearly all have been looking for marching orders to-day, but they have no idea to what point. There are great quantities of apples & peaches brought in camp now, also any quantity of green corn. We had for supper last night boiled corn & coffee. Wish I had invited the Cpt. to take tea with us. All of us very lazy.

Wednesday, Sept. 4th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Came off guard this morning. It rained last night & I slept out on the grass with the rain pouring in my face. I slept very sound. It was so dark I could not see to follow the tracks from post to post. Fifteen of us went to town this morning, with the Cpt. Had a pleasant time. Found plenty of whiskey & brought a bottle home with us. It lasts but a short time in camp. One can find but few things that he wants in Leesburg. They have nearly sold out.

Thursday, Sept. 5th, in camp near Leesburg.

Rained all day & that a very cold rain. Have written a letter to Cousin Jane [Reeves] & one home. Lisle & Bob [Hardy] thought they would be smart to-day & made a peach pie. They baked the peaches without any water or anything else in them & cooked them only about half. Such a pie no one ever ate. There were two very noisy drunk men in Cpt. [Edmund W.] Upshaw's Company this evening, one of them had to be sent to the guardhouse. Have interested myself this evening listening at Frank W[ells] & W. C. [Crawford?] tell their love scrapes.

---

<sup>64</sup>A wheelwright from Byhalia.



Friday, Sept. 6th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Very muddy this morning but promises to be a fair day. Cpt. Sears drilled us in the skirmish drill. He is the best drill officer in our brigade. We all think there never was such a military man. He says our officers were expecting to be ordered out last night. We are listening every day to hear of a fight at Alexandria. I received a letter from home to-day. Pa & Soker arrived home on the 20th. They were both sick. Pa was taken in Lynchburg.

Saturday, Sept. 7th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

We have drilled but one time to-day. Saturday is always our holy day. Cpt. gave us orders to wash our clothes but few obeyed as most of the company hire their washing done. I have been very drowsy all day, slept several hours this evening. Our forces are all around Arlington Heights & Alexandria & have advanced to the enemy line. Are throwing up breastworks & planting siege cannon. There will certainly be fighting there soon.<sup>65</sup>

Sunday, Sept. 8th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

I am on guard again to-day. Nelms & I bought a basket of peaches & a bottle of whiskey. Spent the day very pleasantly. Several of the boys went to town to preaching. Had preaching in camp at 11 o'clock A. M. & 3 o'clock P. M. Have prayer meeting twice a week. Several of the boys have been writing letters to-day, several of them are writing to their sweethearts. The country people are passing this morning going to church.

Monday, Sept. 9th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Came off guard this morning at 9 o'clock A. M. I feel better than I ever did after coming off guard. We were ordered to pack our knapsacks this morning & leave. Some thought we were going in to battle. We are camped one mile nearer the Potomac than we were before. We are camped on a very high hill. Three of us were sent to town this evening to bring in some drunk men of our Reg.

Tuesday, Sept. 10th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

We have all been fixing up things to-day, also drilling. We have not as good water here as we had at our last camp. We have a very high hill near us from which we can see the enemies' camp with a microscope [telescope]. Some of the boys looked at them with the

---

<sup>65</sup>Stuart was quite active in this period and on September 3 Beauregard reconnoitered McClellan's front so closely that he could see Georgetown, Alexandria, and Washington.

microscope & had the yankees brought up near them. I told the boys I would not look at them as I was afraid to have them so near. John [G.] Hill<sup>66</sup> is sick. He thinks he is taking the fever.

Wednesday, Sept. 11th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Has been raining nearly all day, have had no drilling. Gen. Evans visited our camp. This evening several of our boys are complaining mostly from colds. Read a letter from Cousin Mary Hardy to Bob. Said Miss Ann Ingram was going to send me some pickles. I wish they were here now. All of our mess complaining but two & we are having a rich time cooking. I had some eggs to scramble last night & looked at the shell this morning & found that several of them were spoiled.

Thursday, Sept. 12th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Everything is going on very regular, heard about thirty cannon this morning. I suppose it was a salute. We all went up on the mountain this morning.<sup>67</sup> It is the loveliest view that I ever beheld. From thence may be seen the river & for several miles into Md. One can see the gap in the mts. Where the B. & O. R.R. passes through, also the Sugar Loaf Mountain [Maryland]. Leesburg presents a beautiful view from the enemies in the West. In the west may be seen the Blue Ridge. Wrote a letter home yesterday.

Sunday, Sept. 15th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

This is a lovely Sabbath day. Had preaching in the grove in the A. M., but was broken up this evening by a slight shower of rain. Some of the boys went to town to church. The camp at Poolesville can be seen very plainly with the naked eye to-day.<sup>68</sup> Read this evening on dress parade the sentences passed on several of the boys in courtmartial. Campbell of Co. G. walked out before the Reg. & threw down his gun & swore he would never obey the sentence. He was put under arrest. He has to live on bread and water 4 days.

Monday, Sept. 16th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Campbell slipped out by the guard last & was not caught until this morning, & he was then eight miles down the river to-wards Alexandria. He has been put in jail. Had a very fatiguing drill this

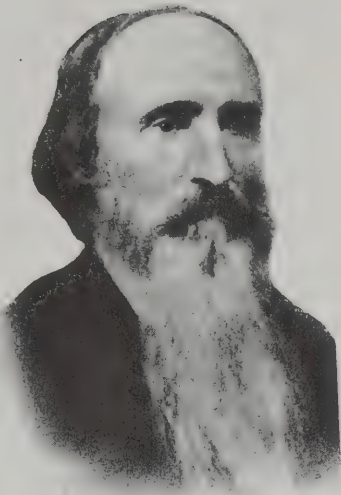
---

<sup>66</sup>A twenty-year-old farmer from Holly Springs.

<sup>67</sup>Apparently Catoctin Mountain, about four miles northwest of Leesburg. The Blue Ridge Mountains are about twelve miles to the west of Catoctin.

<sup>68</sup>Poolesville, Maryland, is about five miles east of Conrad's Ferry on the Potomac.

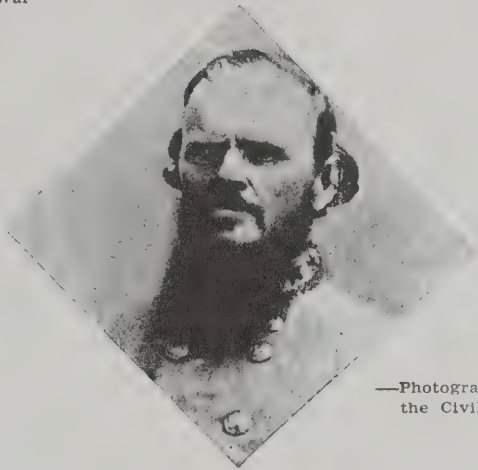




### CLAUDIUS WISTAR SEARS

Friday, Sept. 6, 1861, camp near Leesburg.  
 "Capt. Sears drilled us in the skirmish drill. He  
 is the best drill officer in our brigade. We think  
 there never was such a military man."

—Photographic History of  
 the Civil War



—Photographic History of  
 the Civil War

### NATHAN G. EVANS

October 20, 1861, "The general [Nathan G. Evans] said if we died here he would  
 die with us."

### WINFIELD SCOTT FEATHERSTON

Oct. 21, 1861: "... orders were given by Col.  
 Featherston to charge and drive the enemy into  
 the river or into eternity."



—Courtesy Mississippi Archives & History

evening. We were out on skirmish. We have one Co. from the Reg. out on skirmish all the time. One Co. is not allowed to be out but half an hour it is so fatiguing. Several very nice pretty ladies were out from town to see us drill.

Tuesday, Sept. 17th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Very heavy fog this morning. Everything has been so wet that we have not drilled. Heavy rain this evening. No battallion drill. Two very pretty ladies on horseback out at our dress parade. The [Panola] Vindicators elected a 3rd Lieut. Our men down on the river caught a Yankee Lieut. Took him to Gen. Evans. Twelve hundred of our cavalry crossed the river above this yesterday. Received the correspondence about the 17th & 18th Miss. Reg. Wrote a letter to Cousin Bob Moore Sr.

Wednesday, Sept. 18th, camp west of Leesburg.

This has been a very pleasant day. I have been reading Lola Montez' lectures.<sup>69</sup> It is the first book I have read since I left home. Mr. [James M.] Sage of Co. "F" died yesterday. The whole Co. attended his burial this morning. Have been to prayer-meeting to-night in Co. "F". Our chaplain [William B. Owen] is a very good man. Have heard no report of any battles to-day. The drum major has cashiered his fifer for disobeying his orders. All well in camp nearly.

Thursday, Sept. 19th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

There is but little excitement in camp now. Have heard of a glorious victory in western Va.<sup>70</sup> Gen. [John B.] Floyd & [Henry A.] Wise have defeated Gen. [William S.] Rosecrans. We could with a glass yesterday evening see the Yankee cavalry drilling. Received our things from Orange Ct [Courthouse]. Things go on much better since Tom has got to cooking. Prayer-meeting in our co. to-night. It makes one think he is at camp-meeting.

Friday, Sept. 20th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

On guard to-day. Come on once every week. Cpt. Upshaw is officer of the day. He took the grand rounds during the night. The day has been very warm. I think we will have rain soon. Tom Mull is or-

---

<sup>69</sup>Lola Montez (1818-1860), "the most original and notorious adventuress of the nineteenth century," turned to lecturing after a career in intrigue, dancing, and the theater.

<sup>70</sup>As was so often the case, this rumor of a "glorious victory" turned out to be completely false. The Confederate campaign in western Virginia in the fall of 1861 was a total failure and Union forces controlled the area.



derly again to-day. He gets the position every day that he is on. Very little fruit in camp. One of the Lieut. of the B. B. [Benton Blues] has sent up his resignation & will leave for home soon. I believe all our commissioned officers will leave us soon. Some of them are giving up.

Saturday, Sept. 21st, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Have had no drilling to-day as it is wash day. Have had some rain this evening. It is clearing off & turning cold. Col. Featherston came in camp late this evening with orders to be ready at a very short notice & to have our knapsacks packed. It is reported that several hundred Yankees have crossed the river near Lovet[t]sville. We all received orders after supper to cook three days rations which makes a good many believe we will leave to-night or in the morning:

Sunday, Sept. 22nd, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

We did not march last night. It is very cold this morning. The boys are wrapped up in blankets & standing around the fire. The wind is coming from the North. Went up to preaching in the grove this morning. We had dress parade on the mountain this evening. Can see everything for a long ways around but I do not think it will pay to walk up there often. I think we were marched on the mt. for the Yankees to see us.

Monday, Sept. 23rd, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Held a meeting in the grove to-day for the purpose of recommending to the voters of Marshall Co. a candidate from the army for state senator & picked on Cpt. W[iley A.] P. Jones of the Rangers. A committe was appointed to draft resolutions embodying an address to the voters of Marshall on the subject. Cpt. Jones was waited on & came forth & acknowledged the compliment paid to him & said he would serve the souldiers the best he could if elected.<sup>71</sup> Received a letter from Cousin Sue.

Tuesday, Sept. 24th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Some excitement in camp to-day relative to an election for 1st Lieut. There was three candidates, [J. B.] Potts, [Francis M.] Palmer, & [Thomas J.] Gatewood.<sup>72</sup> Gatewood beat them both on the first ballot. Sgt. [Marcus C.] Shepherd of the Rangers was yesterday elected 2nd Lieut. in that Co. also a Sgt. in the B. Blues was elected 2nd

---

<sup>71</sup>Jones resigned from the army in 1861.

<sup>72</sup>Gatewood was discharged April 26, 1862, and died of tuberculosis November 6, 1862.

Lieut. in his company. H. D. Smith's Pa from N. Car. came in camp after his son who has been sick for some time. Also J. P. McAlexander from Arkansas came up after his brother. Received a letter from Cousin Fox.

Wednesday, Sept. 25th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Went to town to-day as policeman. Did not get off until 10 o'clock P. M. I never saw as many ladies promenading of a night in a town in my life. Received a letter from Soker to-day. He says he is much dissatisfied at staying away from camp. Held an election for 2nd Lieut. in our co. to-day, seven candidates running. 1st ballot: [William H.] Cochran 25, [G. W.] Isbell 21, [W. H.] Williams 13, [W. C.] Crawford 12, [James H. or Solomon T. Lyle?] Liles 7, [Jonas B.] Clayton 8, [D. or Gilson] Craighead 1 & he cast that. Second ballot: Cochran 29, Isbell 24, Williams 17, Crawford 16.<sup>73</sup> No one received a majority & the balloting was closed until to-morrow

Thursday, Sept. 26th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

The balloting for 2nd Lieut. was resumed this morning. On the first ballot Cochran received 33, Williams 23, Isbell 21 and Crawford 11. Second ballot: Cochran 39, Williams 31, Isbell 17. Third ballot: Cochran 46, Williams 40. Our waggons were brought over from the waggon yard this evening & ordered not to ungear their horses & orders were given to us to sleep with our eye on our guns. I did not get the order as it was sent around after I went to sleep. I wish the Yankees would quit troubling us.

Friday, Sept. 27th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

It began to rain last night, & has been raining all day. Wind has been blowing very hard all evening. The boys have all been out in the rain propping & holding their tents. Several have fallen down. The Col's., Major's & Adj's. have all fallen down. The Col. had about a dozen men holding his and yet it fell. The Col. is sitting out on the floor of his tent looking like an old dove whose nest had been robbed. We are on a high hill & the wind strikes us very fairly.

Saturday, Sept. 28th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Cpt. Sears marched us three or four miles up the road in quick and double-quick time. He said he was preparing us for a forced march.

---

<sup>73</sup>Williams died of wounds and Crawford was killed at Gettysburg.



It is reported that there has been another engagement in Missouri.<sup>74</sup> Also that we now have possession of chain bridge<sup>75</sup> but the reports are not credited by many. The health of the Reg. is better than it has been for some time. R. E. Whitten has been appointed orderly sgt. & Jonas Clayton corporal in his place. Clayton ran for 2nd Lieut. & is now corporal.

Sunday, Sept. 29th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

This has been a very pleasant day, a little cool early in the day. Have not attended preaching. Have written a letter to Cousin Tom M[oore], & one to Cousin Lethie [Moore].<sup>76</sup> It is said that there has been a fight near Arlington Hts. & that our forces have fallen back on Fairfax & the enemy has burned Falls church.<sup>77</sup> Some of the boys have been to town to church. Cpt. Sears flattered our Co. very highly this morning on inspection. He pronounced our guns in very good order.

Monday, Sept. 30th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Cannon have been firing down the river in the direction of Alexandria. Also up the river to-wards Harpers Ferry.<sup>78</sup> Cpt. Sears entered his Co. this morning for the fall races. We all had our knapsacks on & had to double-quick nearly all the time. This evening we had a general review. Gen. Evans was out & drilled us some & said to us that if we would keep together in a charge, he would have no fears in carrying us against ten thousand. He asked what Co. our's was.

Tuesday, Oct. 1st, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

The day has been quite pleasant. Learned to-day that we had 15,000 troops within fifteen miles of this place & are expecting them here soon. There is a great deal of dissatisfaction in camp about a new regulation made by the Cpt. He is going to make the negroes of the Co. cook for the whole Co. & cook it all to-gether. The boys say they will send their negroes home first. The Co. held a meeting & drew up resolutions asking the Cpt. to let the cooking go on as before.

---

<sup>74</sup>Sterling Price's siege and capture of Lexington, Missouri, September 18-21, 1861.

<sup>75</sup>Bridge over the Potomac just within the District of Columbia, about three miles from Georgetown.

<sup>76</sup>Daughters of Moore's Uncle Henry.

<sup>77</sup>On September 25 and again on September 28, General W. F. Smith marched into the Falls Church region, but on each occasion was forced back to his camp within the District of Columbia.

<sup>78</sup>This was almost a daily occurrence along the Potomac.

Wednesday, Oct. 2nd, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

It has been raining all day. Have not drilled any. Spent the day reading. Had prayer-meeting in our camp to-night & a dance in the adjoining Co. Very heavy fog this morning before the rain commenced. There can be found all kinds of people in camp. There was no mail for our Co. to-day. Some of the boys say they believe the people are ashamed to direct their letters to the 17th Reg. All of our bread is cooked in town & given out to us. I do not like it much.

Thursday, Oct. 3rd, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Cpt. Sears refused to drill our Co. to-day, saying he would not have anything more to do with it as they would not obey him. He is mad because we will not approve of his new arrangements for cooking. Cpt. [F. J.] Ragland made a requisition for more bread for us but Gen. Evans says we shall not have it. There were some very nice young ladies out at our battallion drill. Had the largest battallion that we have had in some time.

Friday, Oct. 4th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Five of Cpt. [William] Ivy's Co. went home this morning. Two had discharges & three furloughs. Heard to-day that Gen. Rosecrans was defeated, wounded, & taken prisoner.<sup>79</sup> Gen. Evans left his headquarters this morning for Fairfax. Jeff Davis is at Fairfax & made a speech last Monday.<sup>80</sup> Troops are scattered from ten miles back to Fairfax. I received a letter to-day from Cousin John [Reeves]. He was at home but would leave that evening, the 24th for Columbus. Also received a letter from Miss Bell Norris. She had received a letter from Sister Mary.

Saturday, Oct. 5th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

There has been more cannonading down on the river to-day. We had a new rifle cannon & wished to try it & seeing several Yankee wagons, thought they would try it at them. After firing twice, the Yankees came out with three guns & commenced firing, not knowing where our gun was. They continued to fire for more than hour. Cpt. Sears is still pouting like an old Granma. We sent up a committee to know what his position was Col. F. having said we did not understand him.

---

<sup>79</sup>General Rosecrans had suffered none of these indignities.

<sup>80</sup>On September 30, President Davis visited the army and conferred with his generals on the advisability of invading the North.



Sunday, Oct. 6th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

On guard again to-day, have not stood any. Wrote a letter to Cousin Sue & one to Cousin John Goodwin. Had an inspection of the Reg. this morning. It is reported we will go to Fairfax Tuesday. It is merely an arrangement between Gen. [Charles] Clark & Evans & most all are opposed to it. I think it doubtful whether or not we go. There are a number of ladies from town in camp. They came out to preaching. A waggon came in from Manassas to-day. Did not bring anything for this Co. I was looking for a box.

Monday, Oct. 7th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Very heavy firing down the river this morning, in the direction of Alexandria. Received a bunch of envelopes from home. It has been threatening rain all day. Commenced about dark. It is now raining very hard. Have had no roll-call. We are not going to Fairfax to-morrow as was reported yesterday. We all would prefer to stay here as we think it more healthy than the country around Fairfax where there are such a number of souldiers. Twenty-four waggons passed here going to Waterford for corn yesterday. They belong to [General James] Longstreets Brigade.

Tuesday, Oct. 8th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

It rained all night last night & is still raining this morning. Some of the boys complain of getting very wet. A very bad night for standing guard. [J.] Ferrel has just set up his suttler's tent & has sold about 100 bottles of whiskey to-day. Ed [H.] Barber<sup>81</sup> arrived in camp this evening. Brought several letters for the boys. I did not receive any. He reports that Cousin Milas [George Milas Moore] has been dangerously sick but was a little better when he left which was last Thursday.

Wednesday, Oct. 9th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

It is getting a little cold up here. Received a letter from Texas. It was written Aug. 23rd & was sent by Mems Sanders as far as Grand Junction [Tennessee] who then mailed it, he having been ordered to Ky. Cousin Jim [Moore]<sup>82</sup> & Bill [Moore] belong to a cavalry [unit] but had not been ordered out. Cousin Jim says he wants to come to Va. this fall. A good deal of sickness in Texas among the new settlers & much excitement about the war. Some of the troops are going to New Mexico. Our cannon have been firing at some Yankees over on the island who have been stealing corn.

---

<sup>81</sup>Twenty-two-year-old farmer from Holly Springs.

<sup>82</sup>Brother of George L. Moore and son of Milas Moore.

Thursday, Oct. 10th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

There is cannonading up & down the river every day but there is no harm being done. Several beautiful young ladies came out to see us drill this evening. I have formed no Ladies' acquaintance up here but I think Leesburg can boast of as fair daughters as any other town in the state. The boys are all very merry, some of them have a dance nearly every night, & others go to prayer-meeting. [David N., James S., or R. N. H.] Flow & [J.] Marmon were sent to the hospital to-day.

Friday, Oct. 11th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

A very pleasant day this has been. Cannon were firing last night & also today. A gentleman who stayed in the neighborhood of Fairfax arrived at Leesburg this evening & reports a brigade of N. Car. troops was sent out last night about twelve o'clock & carried with them their waggons empty & some artillery. They were sent out in the direction of Alexandria. Read to-day of our victory in Arizona.<sup>83</sup>

Saturday, Oct. 12th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

The 8th Va. Reg. moved down from Waterford to-day & is now down at the big springs near Swan's residence. It is said there is not a sick man in their Reg. Heard of the engagement at Pensacola.<sup>84</sup> Our brass band has been practicing for more than a week but are not learning very fast. I think I am getting very tired of hearing the noise they make. Cpt. Sears being the officer of the day to-day put two of the S. B. R. in the guard house, one of them was drunk & the other cursed him.

Sunday, Oct. 13th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

I am on guard in town to-day. Have spent the day very pleasantly. Have seen men from Fairfax & also the Point of Rocks. Attended church. Mr. Fields arrived in camp to-day. He was discharged but two months since when he could not walk a step, having had the rheumatism. He brought me a letter from Sister Puss. I visited the boys in the hospital this morning. They are very well cared for & most of them are improving.

---

<sup>83</sup>The Confederacy had organized Arizona Territory on August 2, 1861. That fall the South was almost uniformly successful in the territory, but there was no major engagement.

<sup>84</sup>On the night of October 9, Confederates landed on Santa Rosa Island, burned part of a camp, and retired after encountering Union reinforcements from Fort Pickens.



Monday, Oct. 14th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

The day has been cool. Our waggons went to the [Manassas] Junction to-day for our clothing. The 8th Va. Reg. was sent up towards Harpers Ferry. Some think they will have to fight up in that section. Gen Evans was a little fretted about them leaving Waterford & coming down here without orders. I have written home this evening. Mr. [William F.] Parks is sick in camp, he has the billious fever. I have had the neuralgia in my right eye all day. It is very painful. Cpt. [George P.] Foote complimented Frank W[ells] & I very highly this evening, we having drilled in his Co. this evening.

Tuesday, Oct. 15th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

Col. Featherston is sick. He has gone to town to stay a few days until he gets well. Lieut-Col. [John] McGuirk is commanding. He gets about seventy-five cents in the dollar drunk & double-quicks us nearly all the time. We received orders to hold ourselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice. Cpt. Sears says that it is thought there will be a general engagement up & down the river to-morrow. Several companies of the 18th Reg. passed here early this morning, going up to-wards Harpers Ferry.

Wednesday, Oct. 16th, 1861, camp west of Leesburg.

We received no orders to march last night. Some of the boys slept with their guns & cartridge boxes by their side. Lisle wanted to pack up our blankets & sleep in the straw. There is still a good deal of excitement about leaving this place. Orders came this evening while we were out on battallion drill for us to cease drilling & hold ourselves in readiness to march (as we have been fighting at Fairfax all day). False report. All day we have heard no particulars as yet.

Thursday, Oct. 17th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.<sup>85</sup>

It was a mistake about there having been any fight at Fairfax yesterday. We were awakened this morning at 3 o'clock by the beating of the long roll. Left camp just before day. Did not know then whether we were going until we arrived at this camp. Made our breakfast on loaf bread & cold water, that being all we had. Arrived here at 11 o'clock A. M. Many of the boys complained of being tired. Have pitched our tents near Carter's mill. A very fine residence nearby, said

---

<sup>85</sup>Goose Creek flows into the Potomac about five miles southeast of Leesburg. Carter's Mill was about eight miles south of Leesburg and at least ten miles from the mouth of Goose Creek.

to be that of Mrs. Carter. 13th & 18th camped in sight of us. Some think we will go back to Leesburg to-morrow. Raining very hard to-night.

Friday, October 18th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

The sick were sent back to Leesburg this morning. We will leave for our old camp near Leesburg to-morrow. Several of us went out this evening to an old house containing a part of James Monroe's library.<sup>86</sup> Found many relicks of his furniture. Saw one of his busts & part of a piano part of a galvanic battery. Brought away several books a few piano keys & strings. His residence is but a quarter of a mile distant from the old house. Rocked in his old chair. Wish I could visit his residence. Do not know who owns it. Found some pictures, etc.

Saturday, Oct. 19th, 1861, camp near Major Swan's.<sup>87</sup>

Struck tents late this morning & came to this place. Arrived here after dark. The road was very muddy. A great deal of confusion in camp to-night. Some of the officers have been drinking, I think. The boys are very tired & hungry. We have had nothing but bread to eat to-day & nothing else to-night except spoiled beef which no one will eat. Some of the boys are a little mad. The two left Co's of our Reg. have gone down on the river as pickets. This looks to be a very fine camping place.

Sunday, Oct. 20th, 1861, in the bushes on Goose Creek.<sup>88</sup>

We were roused this morning at 4 o'clock, struck tents & left for this place which is on Goose Creek on the turnpike to Georgetown. When we arrived here the Yankees were one mile this side of Drainsville [Dranesville, Virginia] which is ten miles from this place. They are reported as advancing. Just brought in a Yankee courier whom our pickets caught. He was the bearer of dispatches to some but I know not whom. He reported their forces to be ten Regs. of infantry & one of cavalry. We do not believe him. Left this morning without breakfast. Received some meat & bread about 11 o'clock, the first meat I have had since yesterday morning. When we halted here Gen. Evans

---

<sup>86</sup>When President Monroe left the presidency in 1825 he took up residence in Loudoun County, Virginia. After the death of his wife in 1830 he moved to New York City where he died the next year.

<sup>87</sup>North of Leesburg, less than three miles from the Potomac.

<sup>88</sup>At Burnt Bridge, four miles southwest of Leesburg and three miles upstream from the mouth of Goose Creek on the Potomac.



and Col. both gave us a short speech. The Gen. said if we died here he would die with us. 23,000 loaves bread cooked at Leesburg & on hand for the 7th Brigade. It is between 11 & 12 o'clock A. M. while I am writing. We are not expecting a fight to-day but would not be surprised if something was done to-morrow. When we first got here we thought the enemy were within two miles of us. The enemy cannonaded us this evening but did no injury to us. Were ordered down to the Ferry at 9 o'clock to drive back some Yankees but when we got there they were not there. Camped near the Ferry for  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour when orders came for us to go back to our same positions on Goose Creek. I & Sol [Lyle] had gone to sleep when the orders came & were left behind. Waked up two hours after they had left. Got lost & did not get back until 4 o'clock A. M. We all thought we were going into battle when we were going down to the Ferry. The boys all tore up their letters this evening thinking they were going in to battle. I laughed at them.

Monday, Oct. 21st, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Left camp this morning 8 o'clock went down within two miles of Edward's Ferry.<sup>89</sup> The enemy threw a bomb in our midst. We stationed ourselves out of range of their guns & waited patiently for them to advance but they would not. They commenced advancing about 3 miles further up the river having crossed over from Harrison's Island.<sup>90</sup> Cpt. [William L.] Duff engaged five Co.'s of their advance pickets early in the morning & drove them back with his little Co. & was soon reinforced by two Cos. from the 13th & 18th & early in the evening the 8th Va. Reg. When the cannonading commenced above, it ceased near the ferry. The firing was very heavy early in the evening & the 18th was ordered up there about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  P.M. & orders came for us about 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  P.M. to double-quick up to the field of battle [two miles distant] & were very near run down when we got there [in twenty minutes]. We made a charge through the woods as soon as we got to the battlefield & formed a line of battle. We formed about five o'clock when the firing was very heavy. When we were formed we advanced firing as we advanced & when we had gotten within about

---

<sup>89</sup>Edward's Ferry, Maryland, directly across the Potomac from the mouth of Goose Creek.

<sup>90</sup>An island in the Potomac River about two miles long, east and slightly north of Leesburg.

60 yards of a 12-lb. cannon, orders were given by Col. Featherston to charge & drive the enemy into the river or drive them into eternity. His clarion voice rung up & down the lines was heard by the enemy on this side & rung among the hills of Md. & struck terror to the enemy.<sup>91</sup> The cannon was taken & the enemy driven back under the bluff of the river & when we arrived at the brink of the bluff & fired down on them they cried out that they would surrender. Col. told them to send up their officers but they answered that they had none as they had all abandoned them & crossed over the river. There were about 500 [Colonel Featherston reported 300] prisoners taken that night & started for Manassas & over 200 the next morning, making in all 720, also capturing 4 pieces of artillery three of them being mountain pieces & the other a very fine 12-lb. rifle piece, the last being that captured by our Reg. in the charge made by it. We also got over 1200 stands of arms. All fought bravely & the enemies' whole force was either killed, driven into the river or taken prisoner. It was a glorious victory gained over a very superior force, supposed to be at least 5 Reg.'s strong with all the advantage in ground & with 5 or 6 pieces of artillery when we did not have a piece on the field. The enemy ran two pieces into the river & also had several hundred drowned in attempting to cross & several boats were sunk by such a number crowding on them. Gen. [Edward D.] Baker of Oregon was killed in the engagement. Amongst the prisoners were 35 commissioned officers & among them 2 Cols. Col. [E. R.] Burt of the 18th Miss. Reg. was wounded early in the engagement but I think he will recover. In our Reg. there were but two killed and three wounded. Our Co. had three wounded, one of them mortally, I think, and the other two slightly. Robert Ivy fell in the charge, shot through the head. He was among the foremost in the charge & though we sincerely regret his death, we are proud he fell as a true Mississippian—at his post. Clark Stevens killed the Yankee that shot Mr. [R. M.] Query by thrusting his bayonet through him three times. Mr. [Samuel L.] Flippin who was wounded & whose leg has been amputated will recover, it is thought. Our

---

<sup>91</sup>According to Lt. Col. McGuirk, Featherston cried out, "Charge, Mississippians, charge! Drive them into the Potomac or into eternity!"





### "The Cliff At Ball's Bluff"

Monday, Oct. 21, 1861, camp near Leesburg. "... when we arrived at the brink of the bluff & fired down on them they cried out that they would surrender."

—Battles and Leaders



—Photographic History of the Civil War

### "Supper With Soldiers of the Ninth Mississippi"

Friday, Nov. 8, 1861, camp on Goose Creek. "Anyone can eat nearly anything in camp."



battle lasted until an hour after dark.<sup>92</sup> The enemy are s[t]ill on this side of the river near Edward's Ferry & must be driven back. We left them in the hands of Col. [William] Barksdale of the 13th Reg. this evening. Have partaken of a fine supper since leaving the battlefield. It was composed of a slice of raw bacon & a piece of loaf bread. A better supper I never ate.

Tuesday, Oct. 22nd, 1861, camp near the breastworks.

We camped near Leesburg last night. Commenced raining early this morning & rained very hard. Moved over to this camp just before noon & went down near the ferry in the evening & tried to draw the enemy out by Col. Barksdale attacking them but they fell back & would not come out, so we had to retire to our camp as it is a very bad evening.<sup>93</sup> The boys all threw off their coats & blankets this evening thinking they were going into a fight. Col. Barksdale had several wounded when he attacked them. Reached camp about one hour after dark & was ordered out on picket immediately. All were tired yet we had to go on & did so very cheerfully as we thought it our duty. Were stationed within hearing of the enemy & could hear them crossing at the same place they crossed on Monday & where we drove them into the river.<sup>94</sup> I felt very ticklish on picket. The enemy fired off 4 cannon about 12 o'clock & the boys from the 18th Reg. ran in. Some of our boys were very badly scared. We all slept in an old barn when we were

---

<sup>92</sup>This is Moore's most complete description of a battle in which he participated. It is a surprisingly accurate account of the Confederate victory at Ball's Bluff, agreeing in almost every detail with Colonel Featherston's official report. The 17th had advanced almost to the Potomac and took up its position between the 8th Virginia and the 18th Mississippi regiments. After the fall of Colonel Burt, Featherston took command of the two Mississippi regiments which advanced alone to the river. The Mississippians captured two cannon and drove the enemy behind a bluff and into the river. About three hundred were taken prisoners. Lt. Col. McGuirk was left on the field with a detachment which secured two hundred more prisoners. Captain Upshaw's Pettus Rifles captured another cannon in its last charge. The Federal attack had first fallen upon Captain Duff's Magnolia Guards. The 17th lost two men killed and nine wounded. This severe Union defeat at Ball's Bluff was a major factor in the formation of the Committee on the Conduct of the War, dominated by radical Republicans Ben Wade, Zachariah Chandler, and Thaddeus Stevens.

<sup>93</sup>Colonel Barksdale's 13th Mississippi remained across from Edward's Ferry after the battle of Ball's Bluff. On October 22, the Mississippians attacked the Federals and drove them into the Potomac.

<sup>94</sup>At Ball's Bluff.



not on post. These are times that try a souldier & have found several of them inclined to play off.

Wednesday, Oct. 23rd, 1861, camp on Goose Creek

Left our camp early this morning & had a forced march to this place. Some of the boys thought we were retreating & would be cut off. You ought to have seen some of the boys who were broken down last night travel. Found near this place 4 pieces of the W[ashington] A[rtilillery] and the 5th S. C. and 8th La. Regs. The 13th Miss. Reg. is still near the river in the breastworks. I think we fell back here to draw the enemy out from the river. Gen. Evans had made his headquarters at Mrs. Carters. Drew some very fine apple brandy to-night.

Thursday, Oct. 24th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek. Near C[arter's] Mills.

Have had a great day rejoicing over our victory. Speeches were made by nearly all of our officers. Col. Evans first addressed us after all the officers had given account of themselves & Co.'s, Rev. V. K. Marshall of Vicksburg addressed us. Have heard to-day that the enemy has crossed back to the other side of the river. All of our troops except our Reg. & the 18th have gone up near Leesburg. I think we stand a slim chance to get another fight out of the enemy in this quarter. Are living very hard, nothing to cook in & but little to cook. No tents as yet, our wagons are before us.

Friday, Oct. 25th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek. Near C. Mills.

A very heavy frost this morning, about the first I have seen since I have been in the state. Very cold to lie out without any tents. Our tents came in late this evening & we were all rejoiced to see them. Also our knapsacks from Leesburg. The boys were all getting very dirty. Pressed<sup>95</sup> thirty bottles of whiskey this evening. Had a fine time drinking it. Heard to-day that the enemy was marching in three strong columns upon Centerville.<sup>96</sup> Col. Evans ordered us to hold ourselves in readiness to march in that direction. Our sick & wounded being sent back to Warrington Hospital.

Saturday, Oct. 26th, 1861, in camp on Goose Creek. Near C. Mills.

Everything is very quiet. The boys are all writing home. I received a letter from Miss Bell. She wishes to furnish our Reg. with caps made by herself & the ladies of Culpeper. Received orders to go

---

<sup>95</sup>Legal impressment was the forced sale of supplies by Confederate authority. In the army it became a term which sometimes signified plain theft.

<sup>96</sup>An erroneous report.

back to our old camp near Leesburg. Will go to-morrow I guess. It is raining to-night. No news from Centerville. Suppose things are on a stand up there. The boys are reading Yankee letters & telling of their heroic deeds on the battlefield. Pressed some pumpkins this evening.

Sunday, Oct. 27th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Received orders from Beauregard to go back & take our old positions near Leesburg. Left our camp on Goose Creek at 9 o'clock A. M. Are camped at the same place that we first stopped at when we first came to the Co. Attended a grand celebration in honor of Col. [E. R.] Burt of the 18th Miss. Reg. He was wounded early in the engagement on the 21st & died last night. There were three or four Reg. out. Came up with the 5th S. C. & 8th La., & 8th Va. at this place.

Monday, Oct. 28th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

The 5th S. C., the 8th La. Regs. & the W. A. were ordered back to Centerville. Cannonading again this evening. Heard that the enemy were crossing again at Edwards' Ferry but it has been contradicted. Lee Hill came in camp tonight from Marshall Co. No one was expecting to see him. Brought a great deal of news from home. Mr. [A. T.] Walton & several recruits for the S. B. R. Lieut. Jackson is on his way up here. We received orders to hold ourselves in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

Tuesday, Oct. 29th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Things are becoming quiet in camp. Received orders in dress parade this evening to resume our regular drilling hours. Also to drain all mud holes & work all roads near our encampment. Heard yesterday of the death of John [F.] Norman, one of the former members of our Co. He died from the effects of measles which he had while in camp. How fast our friends are falling.

Received a letter from Pudding [Eudora Fredonia Moore]<sup>97</sup> yesterday. Ed Barber came in camp to-night. Has been down the river.

Wednesday, Oct. 30th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

I am on guard to-day. Have not been on before in some time. Received a box of shoes to-day sent by the people of Marshall. J. Ferrel our sutler has received his stock of goods to-day & is selling them out very fast. A few of the boys received their clothes from Manasses to-day. They are so proud of their new clothes as a negro is

---

<sup>97</sup>Moore's youngest sister (1843-1913) who developed into a good natured old lady of some 300 pounds. She was undoubtedly on the chubby side at this time.



of his regular suits. I tell them I do not think they will fight as well in them as they would in their old clothes. I find it right cool standing guard to-night.

Thursday, Oct. 31st, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

There was an election held in the R. R. [Rough and Readies] Co. to-day for Lieut. [Stephen W.] Gregg the O[rderly] Sgt. was elected beating Wilson Pool. Phil, one of the cooks of our Co. is very sick, has the congestion of the brain. The drs. all say he is certain to die. Lieut. Jackson returned from Marshall to-night. I received two letters. Cousin Bill [Moore] is now in Marshall from Texas. I wish I could be at home to see him. My sweet & smart little nieces, Bettie Cooper & [Bettie] Moore wrote me a letter. Was so delighted to read a letter from them. We have brought Cpt. Sears a horse to-day. Paid one hundred & fifty dollars for it. Drilled some this evening.

Friday, Nov. 1st, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This has been a very pleasant day. Commenced to write a letter to Cousin Bill Moore who is now in Marshall Co. & is from Texas. Received orders to-night early to strike tents & load our wagons as the enemy were advancing from the direction of Drainsville. Our tents were struck & the waggons started when it began to rain. We soon heard that it was a false alarm, & we were ordered to pitch our tents again. I slept under a shelter made of plank. Cpts. Duff & Upshaw's Co.'s were ordered to join the Reg., having been out on picket.

Saturday, Nov. 2nd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Has been raining & the wind blowing very hard all day. Pitched our tent & find it more comfortable than a plank shelter. Rained on me nearly all night. Are expecting to leave here soon. Beauregard has ordered us back to Goose Creek but the weather is so bad we can not travel. Provisions were issued this evening to march on. Drew some bacon but hardly knew what it was. Also some crackers baked by the Southern Confederacy. I think they made a bad beginning. Three men off on a drunk.

Sunday, Nov. 3rd, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

We were all called up this morning at 2 o'clock & struck tents. Cpts. Foote's & Duff's Co's were ordered out on picket but the orders were countermanded, having heard that the alarm was false & that the enemy was not crossing over from Harrison's Island & that the pickets took scare from an old cow. Arrived here early this evening had to wait on the other side for the creek to run down. Has been very high indeed. All are well pleased with our camping ground.

Monday, Nov. 4th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Had me chopping wood to-day. My axe found any quantity of black haws. Gen. [Charles] Clark of Miss. was in our camp this evening. There is a report in camp that he is going to take command of us & that Gen. Evans will go to Centerville & take charge of a brigade of S. Carolians.<sup>98</sup> I do not know for certain that the change will be made. Wrote a letter to Cousin Bill Moore to-night. Wish I could spend a few hours in Miss. with him.

Tuesday, Nov. 5th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Quite a heavy frost this morning but the day has been pleasant. We are not drilling any now. Are getting very lazy, lying around camp. Received a letter from home to-day. Was written directly after they heard of our victory on the 21st. All the people had only received Col. F's and Cpt. J[ones]'s dispatches. I was sorry to hear of the illness of Cousin Matt Mosely who is near Hopkinsville, Ky. Put several drunk men in the guard house. Had to gag an Irishman from Co. B. Had a fracas in camp last night.

Wednesday, Nov. 6th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Are enjoying camp life very much. Are not drilling any. The wind is blowing very cold from the North. We begin to think we will have a very light time of it this winter. To-day the election came off in these Confederate States for President & Vice-President. Jeff Davis & Alexander Stevens [Stephens] are certainly elected, having no opposition. I consider them the right men for times. Mississippians in camp & out of the state are allowed a vote. No souldier out of his own state is allowed to vote.<sup>99</sup>

Thursday, Nov. 7th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Very cool to-day. Cpt. Sears & some of the other officers have been out looking for a better camping place. Several waggons came in this evening from Manassas loaded with winter clothing for our Reg. All who received anything at all, received more than they can carry. I received nothing at all as there are several boxes for our Co. behind. Cpt. Moreland [M. D. Morland] of Co. E was a little tipsy this eve-

---

<sup>98</sup>Brigadier General Clark (elected governor of Mississippi in 1863) was assigned to command the First Brigade in the Potomac District (under Beauregard) on October 22, 1861. General Evans was given command of the Fourth Brigade.

<sup>99</sup>Most of the Confederate states made provision for absentee voting by the soldiers.



ning. There is a great deal of noise in camp to-night, the cause of which you may guess.

Friday, Nov. 8th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Receive the daily papers nearly every day, the day after they are printed. Was glad to hear of the damage done to Lincoln's grand fleet on the coast by the late storm.<sup>100</sup> Had a grand time eating pumpkin, was the 2nd I ever ate & do not like it much. Any one can eat nearly anything in camp. Lieut. Jackson came in this evening very tipsy. Was sent out as Lieut. of the pickets. The provo[st] marshall was also drunk. Have not drilled any in several weeks. Received orders on dress parade to resume our regular drills.

Saturday, Nov. 9th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Waked up this morning & found it raining, & has been raining nearly all day. Very dull times in camp of a rainy day. Have to lie in our tents & read & sleep. This being a rainy & cold day, we all received a little toddy that was pressed a few days ago. I think the drams are a little too small for the weather & that they do not come around often enough to one in camp. The boys in camp are seated around their fires talking & enjoying themselves as well as if they were in Marshall Co.

Sunday, Nov. 10th, 1861, north—Mt. Pleasant, Marshall Co., camp on Goose Creek.

Had preaching in camp evening by our chaplain [William B. Owen]. He is in bad health & was sick this evening. Has not been with the Reg. since the battle of the 21st of Oct. on which occasion he behaved heroically, having in one charge been the first to reach the cannon. Put four of the Vindicators in the guard house last night for fighting. Another box of clothing was brought in camp from the Junction. My clothes were in the box. Our brass band made their debut this evening on dress parade.

Monday, Nov. 11th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

More rain this morning. Have written a letter home as Lee Hill speaks of going home this evening. Have to go out on Batallion [drill] in a few minutes. This is the first drilling we have done in a month. Our Reg. is being bountifully supplied with winter clothing, also with blankets. The 21st Miss. Reg. is on its way up here. Will pass here this

---

<sup>100</sup>Actually Lincoln's "grand fleet" rode out a severe storm off Cape Hatteras and by the time of this diary notation had taken Port Royal in South Carolina.

evening. I think they are to take the place of the 8th Va. I do not know that I shall ever write another line in this book. R. A. Moore, Jr.

[2nd entry]

I was mistaken in what I wrote about this evening as Lee Hill did not leave for Marshall. The 21st Miss. Reg. passed while we were out on batallion drill. Humphries [Benjamin G. Humphreys] is Col. They are in for the war. The Adj. of the Reg. [D. H. Montgomery] served under Gen. Evans in the regular army, the Gen. then holding the office of Major. There are 11 companies in the Reg. & is a very fine Reg. They are as noisy as the 13th, have a very fine brass band & perform admirably. They have camped near us & have been playing to-night.

[3rd entry]

The weather has been very warm for this climate, not so cold as it generally is in Miss. The ground has been but slightly frozen as yet. Have heard to-day of another fight in Missouri in which our forces were again victorious.<sup>101</sup> Also that the enemy had effected a landing at Port Royal in Ga.<sup>102</sup> I think it will be but a short time before we will drive them back upon the waters. It is now very late & nearly all in camp are asleep & I had better be as I have to rise at 5 o'clock to answer my name.

[End of First Volume of Diary of Robert A. Moore, Pvt., Co. G, 17th Miss., C. S. A.]

---

<sup>101</sup>Grant was repulsed at Belmont, Missouri, on November 7, 1861.

<sup>102</sup>See footnote 100.



## II

### "The Yankees Raised A Balloon Twice This Evening"

Tuesday, Nov. 12th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Lee Hill left our camp to-day for home. Several boys of the Reg. have gone with him. Lee was discharged at Pensacola & went home & his health having improved, he came up here on a visit. The 21st Miss. Reg. Col. Humphries, camped near us last night. They are direct from Centerville, & are going to Leesburg to take the place of the 13th while they come out & rest. The 13th reached this place near 12 o'clock and are camped near us. This has been a very pleasant day for the season.

Wednesday, Nov. 13th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Some of the boys ran the blockade for whiskey last night & were caught by our pickets. One of them was drunk & fell in the creek & was put in the guard house when he reached camp. J. P. Harris of Byhalia was in camp a few hours this evening. Also Mr. [B. F.] Davis has come up to take the place of Jim Potts, one of the members of our Co. D. Woodson is in camp to-night. Have learned this evening that the damage done to our bridges was not so serious as we first thought, being but one small bridge.

Thursday, Nov. 14th, 1861, Camp—on picket near Aldie.<sup>103</sup>

Came out here this morning, are about four miles from camp. Find Aldie to be a very small village under the peaks of the Blue Ridge Mts. Took dinner at the Aldie Hotel, felt a little awkward at a table. Rained all evening & is still raining to-night. Have just returned from the house of a gentleman where we went to arrest a gentleman who is just from Oregon. Were convinced that he was no spy and did not bring him in. D. Stoger [D. W. Steger] is our Lieut.

Friday, Nov. 15th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Reached camp from off picket just before noon. Rained all night & has been misting all day until this evening when the wind has begun to blow very cold from the North. This is Thanksgiving day all over the Southern Confederacy. Our Chaplain held services in camp this

---

<sup>103</sup>About eleven miles southwest of Leesburg, north of Bull Run, on Little River tributary of Goose Creek. Connected with Alexandria by the Little River Turnpike.

evening notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather. I think all should join in praise to Him who has been with us in every engagement we have had with the enemy.<sup>104</sup>

Saturday, Nov. 16th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Find it very cold this morning & the ground frozen. The wind is blowing very hard from the N. & makes it very smoky & disagreeable in camp. There was some little snow fell last night. It being cold this morning, the negroes in our camp nearly all got drunk before day. Had orders to move a half a mile this evening but put it off as the wind blew so hard we could not have pitched our tents. The boys are beginning to think we ought to go into winter quarters.

Sunday, Nov. 17th, 1861, camp on Goose Creek.

Another cold day. A cavalry company passed our camp going up to Leesburg. It is called the Lynchburg Cavalry, I believe. Received more clothing for the Co. this evening. Our hats were brought in. A very good article I think they are. They have made a great improvement in the looks of our Co. Have spent the day around the fire to keep warm. Commenced a letter to Cousin John Goodwin but could not write as it was so cold in our tents.

Monday, Nov. 18th, 1861, camp near Aldie.

The wind has nearly ceased to blow & the weather has again become pleasant. Left our camp this morning & came to this place which is about 1½ miles west of our old camp. Are camped in the woods & are not going to cut any of the timber around our tents. Have pitched our tents about in little squads. I am very well pleased with our camp but think we are too well situated to remain here long. Heard cannon in the direction of Centerville.<sup>105</sup>

Tuesday, Nov. 19th, 1861, camp near Aldie.

Heard to-night that the Yankees had taken our ministers to England & France from an English mail steamer while on her way from

---

<sup>104</sup>The almost universal belief that God was with the South was undoubtedly one of its greatest assets. Defeats were usually explained with the rationalization that God was chastizing his chosen people for their sins, while victories were thought of as manifestations of his affection.

<sup>105</sup>About sixteen miles southwest of Aldie.



the West Indies to England.<sup>106</sup> They are now at Fortress Monroe. I do not think England will permit such a violation of the neutrality laws allowing her vessels to be searched on the high sea. Have heard cannonading in the direction of Centerville. Had battallion drill this evening. Wrote some letters to-night.

Wednesday, Nov. 20th, 1861, camp near Aldie.

The ground was frozen this morning & the ice was nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick. Mr. [G. W.] Isbell & [James or Samuel] McClure will not leave for home this evening as they had to go to Gen. Evans for a pass. More cannonading in the direction of Centerville. Hear a thousand rumors nearly to-night about battles but do not think any of them reliable. [Sterling] Price has gained another victory in Missouri, at Springfield.<sup>107</sup> Have not heard the particulars. Will hear in tomorrows papers

Thursday, Nov. 21st, camp near Aldie.

This has been a pleasant day. Have drilled but little. Have amused myself reading the newspapers to-day. Received orders from Gen. Evans to march back as near Leesburg as we could to get comfortable quarters. The 18th is to go also. The 13th is to remain here. The 8th Va. left for Centerville this morning. The boys do not like to leave this camp & go to Leesburg, as we have been there so often. Received the President's message this evening.<sup>108</sup>

Friday, Nov. 22nd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Left our camp near Aldie this morning & arrived at this place at 2 o'clock. Are camped in the woods near the place where we first pitched our tents in Aug. Find this a very pleasant place but it is too far from water. The 21st camped in sight of us. Hear a very heavy firing of cannon in the direction of Centerville & have heard all evening. Had a lovely day for marching.

---

<sup>106</sup>James M. Mason and John Slidell, Confederate commissioners en route to England, had been removed by Captain Charles Wilkes from the British steamer *Trent*. Moore was correct in anticipating war fever in Britain but Secretary of State William H. Seward released Mason and Slidell on December 26 on the ground that the commissioners were "personal contraband." The war scare promptly abated.

<sup>107</sup>At this time Springfield was in the hands of the Confederates. Price moved his army from Lexington to Springfield in December.

<sup>108</sup>The Confederate Congress, meeting in Richmond on November 18, 1861, listened to the message of President Davis, who recounted past victories and was full of hope for the future.

Saturday, Nov. 23rd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Rained this morning & sleeted some. Cleared off late this morning & has been very pleasant. There are no tents to be seen on the other side of the river. We learn from the Northern papers that the Yankees think we have evacuated Leesburg, & either gone up to Romney or South. They say that we never had but three thousand at this place. Are expecting a fight at Columbus, Ky. & have called out 30,000 Ten. [Tennessee] militia.<sup>109</sup>

Sunday, Nov. 24th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This is Sunday in camp & a number of the boys are amusing themselves after squirrels. They have caught 3 or 4. I never heard such a noise in my life. Cpt. Duff was up a tree with a stick after a squirrel. Commenced snowing this evening & is still at it but it is so warm that little of it lies on the ground. Have commenced to write a letter to Texas to-night. Some little complaint this evening about bread.

Monday, Nov. 25th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

The ground in the woods is nearly covered with snow & the weather is quite cool. Find it much more comfortable in the woods than out in the open ground. Orders were read out this evening on dress parade informing officers that they could not resign & go home, or that their resignations would not be accepted unless recommended by the Surgeon. This, I think, is right as a great number are resigning for no other purpose than to get home.

Tuesday, Nov. 26th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

All of the old guard have been down to the battlefield [Ball's Bluff] to-day & they give a horrible description of the field. Had a very pleasant drill this evening & think our Reg. as well drilled as any Miss. Regt. in the Army of the Potomac. The Yankees opened fire from Fort Pickens [in Pensacola Bay] on our batteries Friday morning & continued until S. night when they ceased. Our batteries returned the fire but little damage was done on either side.

Wednesday, Nov. 27th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This day six months ago we all left home. To look back it appears that we have been out an age. We are all hoping that the other half of the year will not appear so long. I am on guard & have been so lucky as not to have to stand to-night. It rained & sleeted this morning.

---

<sup>109</sup>Columbus had been seized by the Confederates on September 3, 1861. It was evacuated on February 20, 1862, after the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson.



Very little news or excitement in camp. I think the majority of the men of our Regt. are becoming very wild & contracting many bad habits. I think we will have bad weather soon.

Thursday, Nov. 28th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Have been down on the battlefield to-day found the ground much rougher than I thought it was the evening of the battle. Saw several ladies on the field. Could see the enemy on the far side of the island also, their canal boat in the [Chesapeake and Ohio] canal just beyond the river. Harrison's Island is cleared up & is cultivated in corn & oats. The woods are perfectly riddled with bullets. [General George B.] McClellan is again advancing along his whole line.<sup>110</sup> Cpt. [William D.] Holder's Co. were sent down to the burnt bridge on Goose Creek as pickets. Received a letter this evening from . . . . The enemies arms not covered up.

Friday, Nov. 29th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Lieut-Col. McGuirk left us this morning for home on a furlough of thirty days I sent a letter home by him. The Yankees are shelling our pickets up the river. This has been a very gloomy day & is now raining. Had a debate in our Co. this evening. [N. C. or William H.] Newel is very sick this evening. (Heard to-night of the death of Sam Flippin of our Co. who was wounded in the battle of Leesburg (false report). His remains are to be sent home.) One of his brothers was killed in the battle of Belmont.

Saturday, Nov. 30th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

This has been a fine day. The boys are getting lazy in camp. Amuse themselves by playing drafts [checkers], cards, etc. also pass off many pleasant hours reading & conversing. The boys are all very sociable in camp, some much more so than they were before coming in camp. Some little firing of cannon up the river again this morning. Sam Flippin is not dead as reported but is much better.

Sunday, Dec. 1st, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Samuel Flippin, one of our fellow soldiers who was wounded in the battle at Leesburg, died this morning. He was wounded in the charge made just before the battle was won. John Bradley arrived this morning from Marshall. He brings three recruits for our Co., have one

---

<sup>110</sup>There was a considerable infiltration movement into eastern Virginia in this period but no general advance. Union forces across the Potomac from Washington were greatly strengthened.

of them Mr. [James O. Alexander] Alexanders as a mess mate. He looks like a gentleman. Is a native of Penn. Came from Ala. here. Received a couple of letters from home, also some clothes.

Monday, Dec. 2nd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Very cold this morning. Went out to Leesburg to pay the last tribute respect to our comrade in arms, S. Flippin. Buried with all the honors of war. His funeral was preached by Rev. [William B.] Owen, the Chaplain of our Regt. He was a precious sacrifice to offer upon his country's altar. Wrote a letter to Cousin John Reeves & Cousin Jane [Reeves]. Firing in the direction of Wa[shington]. I suppose it is a salute to the Federal Congressmen as they meet to-day.<sup>111</sup>

Tuesday, Dec. 3rd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Times are very dull in camp & but few rumors afloat. Had a short drill & found it quite cold. I think winter has set in with us at last. Think we can stand it if we can remain in one place. Heard to-day that McClellan had advanced one & a half miles.<sup>112</sup> The boys are relating their experiences about war. All are inclined to think it a hard life, yet they are determined to fight as long as their country demands.

Wednesday, Dec. 4th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

The day has been another cold one. Col. Featherston is sick & has gone to Leesburg. Major [John M.] Lyles is commanding. The boys all think a great deal of him; although he is slow, he is a very good officer & is as brave & cool a man as ever went on a battle field. Put a number of Co. A & F on extra duty for not being out to battallion drill. Attended prayer metting to-night. Parson Owen is a good man.

Thursday, Dec. 5th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Cool this morning but has been a very pleasant day. The ground has thawed nearly through. We had a very pleasant drill this evening. The 21st was drilling at the same time on the opposite field. Think they are very well drilled. Lisle has come in from the Miss. Hospital. I do not think he has improved although the doctor reported him for duty. There is nothing of interest transpiring now.

Friday, Dec. 6th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

To-day has been another fine one. I do not see why the Yankees do not move against us if they intend to for I think it hardly probable

---

<sup>111</sup>Congress met on December 2 and on the next day heard President Lincoln's message.

<sup>112</sup>At this time General McClellan was seriously ill with typhoid fever.



that they will have as pleasant weather again this winter. Attended Cangaroo [Kangaroo] court, found it very amusing. [John] Bradley's trunk arrived this evening. Received a letter. Heard the Yankee drums this morning. The boys are playing asleep & talking about their sweet-hearts. Think the Yankees will change the subject soon.

Saturday, Dec. 7th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Have heard nothing as yet of the proceedings of the Federal Congress. Brig. Gen. [Richard] Griffith has arrived & will take charge of this brigade & Gen. Evans will go to S. Car.<sup>113</sup> We regret to have him leave us. Gen. Griffith was formerly Col of the 12th Miss. and is a graduate from West Point. Are still expecting a fight daily at Centerville. Heard a few cannon this evening in that direction. The weather is very pleasant. The boys with the mumps are nearly well.

Sunday, Dec. 8th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

On guard to-day. Have been lucky enough to get off from standing to-night. One of Cpt. Holder's Co. was drowned a few nights since in Goose Creek. It is thought he was intoxicated. Preaching in camp to-day. The officers met to-day & resolved to give Gen. Evans a reception before he leaves. Our brigade will receive a battle flag from Gen. Evans to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock. Very pleasant to-day.

Monday, Dec. 9th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Had a general review at 10 o'clock A. M. Gen. Evans presented each of the four Regts. of our brigade with a war banner which were received by the commanders of the respective Regs. We were honored by the presence of many of the fair daughters of Leesburg, & the adjoining country. After the presentation, the Regts. passed in review & Gen. Evans took leave of us. He goes to S. Car. Gen [Daniel Harvey] Hill of N. Car. takes command of us. He is called the hero of Great Bethel.<sup>114</sup>

Tuesday, Dec. 10th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Have been throwing up fortifications between this and town. One hundred men from the brigade; Lieut. Duvall of the Engineer Corps is superintending. Gen. Griffith & Hill have been out. Gen. Griffith was Jeff Davis' Adj. in the Mexican War. Gen. Hill is a

---

<sup>113</sup>The 17th was assigned to the Mississippi Seventh Brigade, ordered organized under General Charles Clark but commanded by General Griffith as of November 9, 1861.

<sup>114</sup>A Confederate victory on June 10, 1861.

native of S. Car. but had lived in this state of N. Car. five years each. Was teaching a military school at Charlotte when the war broke out. He was also Professor of Mathematics in Davidson College for two or three years. He is one of the first Mathematicians and engineers in the Confederacy. He married Miss Ross of N. Car.<sup>115</sup> When the war broke out he raised a Regt. in N. Car. & was in the fight at Great Bethel. Gen. Griffith is a brother-in-law of Jeff Davis. Gen Hill sent over to Gen. [Charles P.] Stone<sup>116</sup> several letters under a flag of truce. They were written by the citizens of this vicinity. S. Rodgers & West, respective aids of Evans & Hill carried them down & a Minnesota Cpt. came over for them. They requested the Cpt. to present the compliments of Gens. Evans & Hill to Gen. Stone & that they would take the liberty of sending the compliments of Gen. Griffith also who would be up in a few days. They gave the Cpt. the daily papers & he was sorry he could not return the favor & hoped they might meet under different circumstances etc. Co. F. was ordered out on picket to the burned bridge late this evening.

Wednesday, Dec. 11th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Had some rain last night & it cleared off this morning & is now turning cold. Gen Hill has called on the citizens & now has a number of negroes throwing up fortifications. Held a Kangaroo court to-night & tried Lieut. [W. H.] Cochran for speaking in a contemptible way of the privates. Found him guilty & he is to treat to several bottles of liquor. Had a little fight in camp to-night between [S.] Campbell & [William F.] Meachum. Henry Fant in camp.<sup>117</sup>

Thursday, Dec. 12th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Brig. Gen. Griffith in assuming command of this the 7th Brigade has issued an order highly complimentary of the troops composing this brigade. The Cols. of the four Regts. of this brigade held a meeting this morning but for what object I have not learned. J. Ferrel, our

---

<sup>115</sup>General D. H. Hill married Isabella Morrison, sister of the wife of Stonewall Jackson.

<sup>116</sup>General Stone became the victim of the Committee on the Conduct of the War for his disaster at Ball's Bluff. Held against him was the statement that General Evans considered him a fine man and a gentleman and that Stone "is too well spoken of in Leesburg to be all right."

<sup>117</sup>Charles Henry Fant must have been visiting in Virginia for he rode with Forrest in Tennessee and Mississippi. He became a lieutenant in 1864 and served until the end of the war.



sutler, will leave for Holly Springs to-morrow. I have written a letter home & sent by him. All is very quiet in camp. Cold nights & pleasant days.

Friday, Dec. 13th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Cold this morning but very pleasant through the day. Had a general inspection this evening. Our Col. expressed himself highly pleased with our guns & other equipage. Our Gen. made a requisition for fifty men from our Regt. to-day to throw up fortifications. Prayer meeting in our Co. to-night. A good deal of anxiety manifested on the part of the married men to get off on a home furlough. Think they stand a slim chance.

Saturday, Dec. 14th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

The Yankees raised a balloon at Edwards Ferry this morning.<sup>118</sup> I suppose they are trying to find out our strength at this place. There is a good deal of excitement in camp to-night owing to the bill having been passed giving the 12 month volunteers the liberty of going home for sixty days & then joining for the war.<sup>119</sup> I think a good number will go into it. Received a letter from home. Wrote one to—

Sunday, Dec. 15th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Times are very dull in camp. Nothing of an exciting nature going on. Had preaching to-day as usual. Some say Gen. Hill is expecting a fight to-morrow. I see nothing to warrant one in that conclusion. The 18th Regt. was sent out to Fort Evans last night to throw up fortifications as the enemy shell them when they attempted it in the day. Cpt. Sears' lady arrived in Leesburg yesterday.

Monday, Dec. 16th, 1861, in camp near Leesburg.

Two Cos. of the 21st came up with a marauding party of Yankees yesterday morning between Lovettsville & the river. The Party consisted of sixteen eight were killed, two taken prisoners & six escaped. Also captured six Union men. One was the old man that we took in Aug. He was piloting the Yankees around. The whole Reg. was order-

---

<sup>118</sup>Balloons were used extensively throughout the war by Union forces. Confederate experiments failed largely because of lack of supplies.

<sup>119</sup>As a further incentive toward enlistment the Confederate Congress passed its first Conscription Act on April 16, 1862. Many soldiers who took advantage of the furlough and bounty offered for signing up for the war also desired to escape the stigma attached to conscription. But it is obvious from his diary that Moore remained in the army from a sense of duty.

ed out to-night to throw up breast works near the battle field to the left of Mrs. Jackson's. I being on guard did not have to go.

Tuesday, Dec. 17th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Some discussion in camp about going in for the war or for three years. I do not think more than one third of the Reg. will go into it without a change. Received a letter from Cousin Tom Moore. He is now at home, his term of service having expired. He was in the 1st N. Car. Reg. & was stationed near Yorktown. A good many cases of mumps in camp, nearly half of the Co. are complaining, none very sick.

Wednesday, Dec. 18th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Received the news this morning of a battle in N. Western Va.<sup>120</sup> The battle was fought the 13th about twelve miles this side of the Greenbrier battle ground & lasted seven hours. We whipped them as usual. Col. [Edward] Johnson of the 12th Ga. commanded. Col. F & Cpt. Sears made short speeches on the subject of volunteering for three years or the war. D[avid N.] Flow is in camp to-night. Has been to Warrenton for six weeks, has a discharge & will go home in a few days.

Thursday, Dec. 19th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Col. F & Cpt. [Henry E.] Williamson left camp for home this morning on furloughs of thirty & forty days, also Cpt. Upshaw. There was a very brisk cannonade at the Point of Rocks for several hours this morning. Our artillery were firing on the cars on the B & O R.R.<sup>121</sup> Maj. Lyles is now commanding. The weather still continues pleasant. Received our uniform this morning. Branch R[oberts] received a barrel of sweet potatoes. Wrote letters home.

Friday, Dec. 20th, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

D. Flow left for home this morning, has a discharge. Speaking of moving near Swans to-morrow. Received very flattering news from England respecting the Mason & Slidell affair.<sup>122</sup> We wait with patience to hear what course she will pursue. Held a Kangaroo court to-night. Had Mr. [J. J.] Marmon arraigned for the stealing of a pocket

---

<sup>120</sup>Battle of Alleghany Mountain in which the Confederates under Colonel Johnson withstood Brigadier General R. H. Milroy's Union forces four times as large as his own. Casualties were about the same on either side.

<sup>121</sup>On north bank of Potomac River. Point of Rocks, Maryland, is 29 miles north of Leesburg.

<sup>122</sup>The outraged British sent 8000 troops to Canada and for a time it looked as though there might be war between Britain and the United States.



knife, cleared him. It is reported that the Yankees are advancing on this side of Drainsville [Dranesville].

Saturday, Dec. 21st, 1861, bivouacked on Goose Creek at the burnt bridge.

Received marching orders 11 o'clock last night & left at 2 this morning for this place. The Yankees were at Drainsville yesterday & it was thought were advancing in this direction. Have been throwing up fortifications this evening. Heard this evening that Gen. [J. E. B.] Stuart had an engagement with them near Drainsville yesterday, lost killed 27, wounded 143, missing 8.<sup>123</sup> The Yankees killed & wounded to 300. The enemy fell back to the main body of the army last night. Very cold to lie out. Engaged 11th Va., 6th S. C., 10th Ala., 1st Ky., all 1600 Inf., N. C. Cavalry 1000 & 50 of 2nd Va. Cavalry. Also 4 pieces. Cpt. [A. S.] Cutts.<sup>124</sup>

Sunday, Dec. 22nd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Found it very disagreeable to lie out in the open air, made a shelter of brush. The ground was hard frozen, had to sleep by reliefs. Reached camp at 12 o'clock M. Bob Hardy & Sol Liles are very sick. Marched through town to the soul-stirring music played by our brass band. The boys all look very drowsy after lying out. Reached camp too late to attend church. Saw several lovely ladies as we came through Leesburg.

Monday, Dec. 23rd, 1861, camp near Leesburg.

Commenced raining early last night & was raining this morning & freezing also snowed some but did not lie as the ground was wet. Had [William R. Willingham] Winningham of the Vindicator arraigned before the high Cangaroo court for buying spiritous liquors from a negro. Find it a very pleasant way of killing time in camp. Bob Hardy was sent to the hospital at Leesburg this morning, Lilse has gone with him to wait on him. Clear & cold to-night.

Tuesday, Dec. 24th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

Moved this morning to this place which is nearly north of Leesburg & but a short distance from the beautiful residence of the ex-

---

<sup>123</sup>Official report gives Confederate loss as 43 killed, 143 wounded, and eight missing.

<sup>124</sup>Moore's account of those engaged is exactly correct.

mayor of Baltimore, Swan's.<sup>125</sup> We are camped in his park, see a number of deer feeding around us. This is one of the prettiest places in the state. I suppose we will remain here for the winter if the Yankees do not molest us. This is Christmas Eve but seems but little like it to me. Still very cold but pleasant for camp.

Wednesday, Dec. 25th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

This is Christmas & a very dull Christmas it has been to me. Had an egg-nog to-night but did not enjoy it much as we had no ladies to share it with us. Several boys a little tight in camp & some have been sent to the guardhouse. Spent a few hours very pleasantly at the residence of Swan's. It is a model of architecture. The situation is very romantic. Several fountains but they are not in operation, beautiful flower vases, lion & deer in front of the house, they are cast iron. Have a guard out. Major a little tight.

Thursday, Dec. 26th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

Looked like snowing this morning. The boys are building winter quarters. The order granting furloughs has been countermanded except for those that join for the war. The married men of our Co. are disappointed. Campbell of our Co. was dishonorably discharged this evening. Some of the boys tight on egg-nog. Several fights in the Reg. B. Oliver reached camp from H. Springs. Are enjoying Christmas very well considering we are in camp.

Friday, Dec. 27th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

Left camp to-day with several others to look after Christmas. Met with but little success. Had a very nice dinner at an old gentleman's near The Big Springs [between Swan's and the Potomac]. Saw a couple of old maids at the house. Found it very cold out in the old fields. Got a pass to-day to go out in the country and press a few axes. It is the first pass I have had since I have been out. Several of our officers have taken up winter-quarters at Swan's.

Saturday, Dec. 28th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

Have been getting poles to-day to build our winter quarters. Do not like work Christmas. Heard to-day of the death of one of our Co. Mr. F. [T.] Marks. He was a recruit & has been in the service but a

---

<sup>125</sup>Morven Park, north of Leesburg, was the estate of Thomas Swan, former mayor of Baltimore, and later governor of Maryland and U. S. Congressman. Swann emancipated his slaves before the war and was an avowed Unionist, living in Maryland.



short time, disease billious fever first & afterwards inflammation of the bowels. Marks was a real gentleman & all who knew him knew him as such. Jim Liles has come in camp again.<sup>126</sup> Two of Cpt. Duff's Co. were badly burnt by the blowing up of about 100 cartridges.

Sunday, Dec. 29th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

Have been out in the country again to-day. Took dinner with Mrs. [R.] Brown. Spent the day very pleasantly. Find Mrs. Brown to be one of the finest ladies in Va. Very intelligent & sociable. Can see a large number of Yankee camps on the other side of the river. Some of the boys have been over near the battleground discovered two gum logs mounted on our breastworks as cannon.

Monday, Dec. 30th, 1861, camp near Swan's.

The Co. was out to town to-day to bury F. Marks of our Co. The day has been warmer than we have had for several days. Lieut. Col. McGuirk reached camp this evening is direct from H. Springs. Received a letter from home. Received news of the death of Mrs. Vasser. We have progressed but little with our buildings. Wrote a letter home and sent it by B. Oliver. Also wrote a letter to Cousin Tom Moore. Rumor in camp of a victory (false) at Drainsville.

Tuesday, Dec. 31st, 1861, camp near Swan's.

This being the last day of 1861, the earth completing her march around the sun this day, Gen. Hill thought it appropriate that he should close the exercises of the year by having a general review & inspection of the troops under his command. The review was had near Fort Evans. The day was disagreeable yet many of the fair sex honored us with their presence which added greatly to the delight of the souldiers. I think our lines would have been much straighter had we not had to look towards them. Snowing as we passed through town.

Wednesday, Jan. 1st, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Mason & Slidell left Fort Warren to-day.<sup>127</sup> This day commences a New Year & the first one of our beloved republic. A lovely day indeed it has been a real Indian summer day. After taking a retrospect of the past year, I think we have cause to be proud of our success in driving from our soil the ruthless invader who is seeking to reduce us to abject slavery. I think ere another anniversary of this day, the North

---

<sup>126</sup>Brother of Sol; both were farmers from Mt. Pleasant.

<sup>127</sup>Mason and Slidell were released from Fort Warren in Boston Harbor and allowed to proceed to England.

will have been taught a lesson not to be forgotten. We have already achieved many brilliant victories. May this prove a happy year to our country and to all mankind. Took dinner in the country at Mr. Brown's. Passed the day very pleasantly.

Thursday, Jan. 2nd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

A heavy guard was placed around our encampment this morning. I think it quite useless. Cannon have been heard in the direction of the Point of Rocks. It is said that the enemy was shelling a Co. that had been up there on picket. Have finished our fire-place & are well pleased with the job. Find it much more comfortable. All in camp are very busy building. The weather is cold wind blowing.

Friday, Jan. 3rd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Received the news of the giving up of Mason & Slidell by Lincoln upon the demand of England. A more complete backing down of a nation I do not think was ever known. I consider that the Lincoln government has lost its honor by the act. The enemy are mounting a gun on the opposite side of the river & about three miles from our camp. Snowing to-night. I think Winter has now really set in.

Saturday, Jan. 4th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Gen. Hill was in our camp this evening. The ground is covered with snow & it looks quite probable that we will have more. The snow has set all to work on their quarters as they now begin to think we will have hard weather up here. Jesse [Columbus M.] Franklin was elected Cpt. of the Rangers to-day. He was formerly O. Sgt. Drew two months wages this morning also four dollars for clothing having drawn but twenty-one before instead of twenty-five. Had dress parade notwithstanding the ground is covered with snow. Very cold. No wood hauled up for Sunday.

Sunday, Jan. 5th, 1862, camp near Swan's residence.

There is a rumor in camp that our pickets have been driven in at Centerville. It is thought an attack will be made on our whole line soon. Gen. Hill gave us orders to be on the lookout & if attacked at what position to rally.<sup>128</sup> I must think from his orders that he thinks it highly probable that the enemy are meditating an advance on this place. I do not think there is much danger of them crossing. The boys are a little excited. Wrote a letter to Cousin Sue.

---

<sup>128</sup>Beauregard had sent word to Hill that he must expect no assistance if attacked but to fall back in Virginia if the Union forces were overwhelming.



Monday, Jan. 6th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Had more snow last night. The snow is about 2 inches deep & the weather is very cold yet we consider it very pleasant in camp. All the boys seem to think we can stand the cold better than ever before. Gen. Hill sent us orders this evening to construct our huts so as they will be bomb proof. A number have been at work on their huts to-day, some daubing them with their hands. Brigade court martial met in Leesburg to-day.

Tuesday, Jan. 7th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

On guard to-day, have been relieved to-night. Took supper in the country. Find a great many very fine people in Va. Have orders to keep three day's rations on hand. Are expecting a fight at Centerville. Very cold out where the wind can strike you. It is rumored in camp that we will have to go to Romney but I do not think we will. Several sick in camp.

Wednesday, Jan. 8th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Turned warmer about 12 o'clock & is now raining. The river is said to be frozen over & our pickets & the Yankees met in the center skating. This is the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans but we are so situated that we cannot celebrate it. Think we will have others more closely connected with the present generation to celebrate in the future, yet we should never forget the immortal hero of New Orleans.

Thursday, Jan. 9th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The snow is nearly all melted off & the ground is very muddy. Mr. Ferrel reached camp this evening. Received three letters. The weather is very pleasant to-night. Lisle has come in camp having been waiting on the sick at the hospital for several weeks. We still have orders to keep three days rations on hand. Rumored in camp that we will go to Mississippi City in a short while. Believe it not.

Friday, Jan. 10th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Have been daubing our fort to-day. Had a good shower of rain last night, very warm to-day. All is quiet in camp & all around us as far as we can learn. Gen. Griffith was in camp this evening & out at dress parade. I think Maj. [William M.] Inge his Adj. has more of a military appearance than he. Have been sitting up very late talking about things generally. Very muddy indeed. Guard put over Ferrel's stores. Wrote a letter home.

Saturday, Jan. 11th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The weather is very changeable, cool this morning & clear but warm & raining to-night. All are getting very lazy in camp. Have but little to read except the daily papers. Very strange to observe how little sociability there is between the members of different Cos. Have camped near them for more than seven months & yet know but few of them. We all seem sociable when to-gether yet we mix but little.

Sunday, Jan. 12th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Have been out in the country to-day, dined with Mr. Brown. Found one of Mr. Brown's grand daughters there a very nice young lady she is. The Yankees raised a balloon to-day on the other side of the river. It was reported in camp last night that the Yankees were crossing in three places. Very warm to-day feels like a spring day. Raining to-night. Have written a letter to Cousin John Reeves who is at Columbus, Ky.

Monday, Jan. 13th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Everything is very quiet in camp to-night. The weather is very changeable quite warm last night, cold this morning and sleeting now. Looks as though we will have more bad weather. Have been detailed to work on stables to-day. Like the business but very little. No news to-day in a military line. The Yankees heard last Saturday night the ice breaking & thought we were crossing, beat the long roll & came to the river.

Tuesday, Jan. 14th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

On rising this morning I found the ground covered to a depPTH of four inches in snow. Has been snowing all day a little & is now coming down fast. All seem to enjoy the snow very much. Have all been shut up in camp all day. Had quite a lively time up at Fort Stafford this morning. The inhabitants were tight generally. Received a letter to-day. Lieut. [M. D. L.] Stevens has returned, having found our lost goods.

Wednesday, Jan. 15th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Very bad weather indeed raining & sleeting all day. The sleigh bells have been jinging through camp all day. The boys have had some fine sport fighting sham battles with snow balls. Lying Bennet [James Gordon Bennett] of the New York Herald says the whole Northern army will be ready to move against us by the 25th & thrust us out at once. This is not the first time he has set for it.



Thursday, Jan. 16th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Have been out getting board timber. Think we will build us a little hut. The day has been pleasant enough & this snow is melting. Had an order read out on dress parade from the Secretary of War [Judah P. Benjamin] explaining the late act of Congress relative to re-enlisting for two years & also an order from Gen. Griffith appealing to us as Mississippians to retain our present organization. Speeches from Cpt. Sears & Lieut. Col. McGuirk.

Friday, Jan. 17th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Have been out getting board timber this day. Dined with Mrs. Segar. Did not get back in time for dress parade. Were reported but were not put on any extra duty. Bob Hardy came in from the hospital to-day. Looks pale & thin yet. He is like most all others that come in from the hospital has a very fine appetite. There are but four men from our co. now in the hospital & they are convalescent.

Saturday, Jan. 18th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

All seem unusually quiet in camp to-day. Had more rain this morning yet the snow is not all melted off. Have been sitting up very late to-night talking of the past & how sad the contrast when compared with our present situation. The future looks more dark than the present. Lisle is sick again. Heard cannon firing down the river very late last night.

Sunday, Jan. 19th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

This has been quite a gloomy day, raining all day. The snow is nearly all melted off. Have orders to be ready to receive the Yankees again to-night & ten pickets have been sent out in the direction of Waterford.<sup>129</sup> We are troubled often with such orders. Nothing to relieve the monotony of camp life have but few amusements and fewer books. Very dull times indeed. Battle of Sumerset, Pulaski Co. Ky.

Monday, Jan. 20th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Another gloomy & rainy day. I wonder when the rain will cease. Very dull times in camp. The ground is very soft & the roads are getting nearly impassible. Thundering this evening & I would not be surprised if we had much more such weather as we have had for weeks past. Nothing at all exciting in camp. Received no papers by mail. Lisle is very sick yet. Several cases of flux in camp.

---

<sup>129</sup>Four miles northwest, on Catoclin Creek.

Tuesday, Jan. 21st, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Snowing all day but the ground is so wet that but little of it lies on the ground. Have been acting both waggon & team hauling up wood on our shoulders. Think the roads are getting too bad for one horse carts. Lisle & Bob were sent to the hospital this morning. Lisle very sick. Our mess is very much reduced having but three in it now. Received a letter from Miss Bell. Very damp in camp.

Wednesday, Jan. 22nd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The ground was this morning covered with a thin coat of snow but has melted during the day. The remainder of our clothing was received this evening. The evening has been spent quite pleasantly having been invited by our next door neighbors to partake of a few dainties they had received from home. Had the finest of cake & choice wines & liquors flowed freely. Hope we can spend many such evenings, with our kind friends.

Thursday, Jan. 23rd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Heard a number of cannon down the river this morning. Suppose they are firing off their guns to reload them. The weather is some cooler to-day. Cloudy yet. Think the sight of old Sol would revive us all considerably. Large amount of tents to be seen across the river. The Yankee pickets tell ours they intend coming over shortly. Ours ask them if they ever heard of the battle of Ball's Bluff.<sup>130</sup>

Friday, Jan. 24th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Has been thundering all day & a hail storm began late in the evening & still rages at this hour (11 P.M.) with fury. The ground was hard frozen this morning & the weather has been quite cold all day. Have spent the night very pleasantly in conversation on different subjects but mostly about the prospects of war. The health of our camp is fine at this time. Wrote to Miss Bell Norris.

Saturday, Jan. 25th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The sleet has nearly melted off today. Clear & cold tonight. Cpt. Williamson reached camp this evening having been on a furlough to Holly Springs. Received a letter from home. This is the day set apart for McClellan's grand advance of his whole army. Heard firing down the river this morning. It is reported in camp that Gen. [Felix K.]

---

<sup>130</sup>This is the only time that Moore mentions Ball's Bluff (October 21, 1861) by name.



Zollicoffer has been defeated at Cumberland Gap & was killed himself.<sup>131</sup>

Sunday, Jan. 26th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

This has been the first day in two weeks that the sun has shone all day. It has revived all in camp very much. Had preaching in camp to-day. Major Inge addressed the Reg. this evening on the subject of re-enlisting for two years. Have been writing nearly all day have written three letters. Cpt. Duff's Co. have nearly all re-enlisted. They will re-organize in a few days. Cpt. Duff will be re-elected as they think there is not another such a man.

Monday, Jan. 27th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Cloudy again this morning. Looks as though we would have more falling weather. The Yankees built up a fire near their cannon this morning as though they intended giving us a few shots but they did not. Our men have been practising on the guns at Fort Johnston. Received a full account of the engagement at Summerset [Somerset] in Pulaski Co. Ky.<sup>132</sup> It appears that the diaster occurred from the want of good judgement on the part of our officers.

Tuesday, Jan. 28th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The weather still continues disagreeable. Raining & sleeting last night & to-day. Every person seems drowsy in camp. No amusements in camp. Spend much time in reading the daily papers & discussing the war question in general. We allways close by coming to the conclusion that we will after much hard fighting succeed in establishing our independence. All are becoming tired of such inactive life, but we will be doomed to remain here for some time to come.

Wednesday, Jan. 29th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

These are very lonesome hours we are now spending in winter quarters. Were it not for hope we would be wretched indeed. This is a terrible crisis & is felt by all, but peace will be the more sweet when purchased by such a sacrifice. We must put our trust in God & keep our powder dry, contest every inch of grou[n]d with our enemy & in the language of our Gen. let our last entrenchments be our graves before we will be conquered. Foggy & damp to-day.

---

<sup>131</sup>General Felix Zollicoffer was killed on January 19, 1862, at Fishing Creek (Mill Springs), Kentucky.

<sup>132</sup>This Confederate defeat has been called Somerset, Fishing Creek, Mill Springs, and Logan's Crossroads.

Thursday, Jan. 30th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Snowing nearly all day but melts nearly as fast as it falls. Spent the day at Mr. White's<sup>133</sup> found three very pleasant young ladies at the house. Two of them are exiles from Baltimore. Learned to-day that the Burnside Fleet was safe at Hatteras with a slight loss by the late heavy winds.<sup>134</sup> I think we may expect stirring events in that quarter soon. The Yankees have cut off communication between Ft. Pulaski and Savannah.<sup>135</sup>

Friday, Jan. 31st, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The land is very muddy around camp. Had dress parade this evening but no orders that would justify us for walking through the mud. Cloudy, & the air very damp. Can see two large lights on the Mts. on the other side of the river one is on the Sugar Loaf Mt. [elevation, 1,282 feet]. W. [G. W. Owen] Owens of our Co. who was wounded in the battle the 21st Oct., was returned to camp he looks as well as I ever saw him & is anxious to meet the Yankees again. Sat up very late to-night.

Saturday, Feb. 1st, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The ground was covered two or three inches in snow this morning. All were surprised as it looked but little like snowing when we retired. Hired a waggon from Mr. Swan & hauled up logs to build a house. Found it very disagreeable work. Think it late to be building winter quarters. Col. Featherston & Cpt. Upshaw reached camp this evening. They bring no news of interest. Bob Hardy came in camp again to-day.

Sunday, Feb. 2nd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

The day has been a very pretty one compared with what we have had for some time. The sun has shone out nearly all day. Had preaching in camp. Several went to church at Leesburg. Have been trying to write a letter all day to Miss—but could not write until night. Have just finished writing & feel very sleepy. Very muddy where the snow has melted off. Some were put on double duty this morning for not getting up to roll call.

---

<sup>133</sup>Several families by the name of White lived about four miles southwest of Leesburg.

<sup>134</sup>Major General Ambrose E. Burnside sailed from Fortress Monroe with 12,000 soldiers on January 11, 1862, and captured Roanoke Island, North Carolina, on February 8.

<sup>135</sup>Fort Pulaski, Georgia, in the mouth of the Savannah River, did not fall until the summer of 1864.



Monday, Feb. 3rd, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Began to snow this morning at daybreak & has continued to snow all day. The snow is deeper than it has been this winter although we have had snow to fall nearly every day this year. Snowballing has been abolished by an order from Head Quarters.<sup>136</sup> Had dress parade this evening although there were no orders to be given. Col. Featherston took command & says our regular drills must be resumed as soon as weather will admit.

Tuesday, Feb. 4th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

A detail of a hundred men from our Reg. to work on Ft. Johnston. Have raised & covered our house to-day. Quite a hard days work. Received a letter from Cousin John Reeves who is now stationed at Columbus, Ky. He says they are called into line of battle every few days but he does not think they will have a fight at that point this winter.<sup>137</sup> The weather has been fair but the snow has melted but little. All tired & drowsy in Ft. Acre to-night.

Wednesday, Feb. 5th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Have been working on our house again to-day. Have finished it & moved in. Think we are quite comfortably & conveniently situated. Have built bunks & are well pleased with the idea of sleeping as if we were in beds. Have been practicing with the artillery at Ft. Johnston. Threw balls over Leesburg & Ft. Evans. The weather has been pleasant and the sun has shone out all day. The snow still lies on the ground. Very much fatigued.

Thursday, Feb. 6th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Raining this morning again. Has been cloudy all day. Brought a stove & put it up in our house. Were not well pleased with it at first as the pipe was so short it smoked. Have added a few pieces to the pipe & it now draws finely. All are delighted with our new house. Lisle came in camp to-day looks quite pale yet. Very interesting news in todays paper. Dr. [W. R. Gunn] Gun died to-day.

Friday, Feb. 7th, 1862, camp near Swan's.

Another cloudy day in camp. Had a very patriotic appeal from

---

<sup>136</sup>This intramural play got so rough that for a time it caused more casualties than the Yankees.

<sup>137</sup> See footnote 109.

Joseph E. Johnston, Com'd army of northern Va. to re-enlist.<sup>138</sup> Also an order from Gen. Beauregard expressing his regret at having to leave us for a time.<sup>139</sup> Col. Featherston has ordered that we have three roll calls each day. No mail to-day suppose the cars have missed connections. Have been writing a letter home to-night. The boys are very lively in our shanty to-night.

Saturday, Feb. 8th, 1862, winter quarters.

Had a little snow to fall this morning. Col. Featherston, Cpt. Foote & several others addressed the Reg. on the subject of re-enlisting. I did not hear them but all say the[y] did justice to the subject. The thing is getting worse as we are not promised a furlough. I now think a majority of the Reg. will re-enlist. Held our first levee this evening. Received a letter from home. Mr. [John] Bradley is to leave for home to-morrow. All are sorry to have him leave us.

Sunday, Feb. 9th, 1862, winter quarters.

On guard to-day. The day has been clear but very cold. Have spent the day reading. Mr. Bradley closed his military career to-day & left for home. Never was man better pleased if we judge from ones looks & actions. Lieut. Stevens [Marcus S. L. Stephens] of Co. K left camp also this morning on a furlough to try to raise a Co. for the war. Have been up in camp but little to-day but suppose there is nothing of interest. The officer of the night has just passed.

Monday, Feb. 10th, 1862, winter quarters.

Came off guard at 8 o'clock this morning & felt very bad indeed. Last night was the coldest I have felt since I have been in the service. Received the news that Ft. Henry on the Ten. River had fallen in the hands of the enemy & that our forces had fallen back on Ft. Donelson on the Cumberland River.<sup>140</sup> The Yankees have burnt the rail road bridge on the Ten. above the Ft. thereby cutting off communications between Bowling Green & Columbus but we will trap them yet.

---

<sup>138</sup>On February 4, 1862, General Johnston issued General Orders No. 21, which included: "The commanding general calls upon the twelve months' men to stand by their brave comrades who have volunteered for the war, to revoluteer at once, and thus show to the world that the patriots engaged in this struggle for independence will not swerve from the bloodiest path they may be called to tread."

<sup>139</sup>General Beauregard was transferred to the command of Confederate forces in West Tennessee and Kentucky.

<sup>140</sup>Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, fell on February 6, 1862.



Tuesday, Feb. 11th, 1862, winter quarters.

Snowing again to-day but has snowed but little. It seems as if the snow will never melt off. Heard of the defeat & capture of our forces on Roanoake Island also that the Yankees had run up the Ten. River & taken possession of Florence, Ala.<sup>141</sup> If it be so, I predict we will punish them for their insolence. The news has caused a great deal of excitement & a general discussion of the war question. We do not despond but only ask to be let to them on the open field.

Wednesday, Feb. 12th, 1862, winter quarters.

This has been a pleasant day, the Miss[issippi] ladies have been out in camp to-day, also some of the ladies of Leesburg. It seems very strange to see ladies yet they are very welcome visitors. All gazed with admiration as if so many angels had made their appearance. The Yankees raised a balloon twice this evening. It has become very common to see them. Lieut. [Thomas J.] Gatewood is at the hospital. The Yankee pickets & ours are not on good terms.

Thursday, Feb. 13th, 1862, winter quarters.

A clear, lovely & Spring like day yet the snow may be seen on the ground in patches. Dined in the country with Mrs. White. Formed the acquaintance of a Yankee Quaker lady from Baltimore. Some excitement in camp to-day on the subject of re-enlisting. Thirty-five have gone in from our Co. & been mustered in. I was among them. I joined after long consideration, believing that in that way I could best serve my country. It seems to be sacrificing much, but what should we not be willing to sacrifice, even life itself, for the liberty of our country. Received a letter from Cousin Sue.

Friday, Feb. 14th, 1862, winter quarters.

Gave us orders to have one days rations cooked by 7 o'clock this morning. The order was sent around between 10 & 11 o'clock. Found out this morning that we had to work in Ft. Beauregard. Could see the Yankees shelling our pickets. Found it very cold on such a high hill. Think this very bad treatment for a "Regular". Had a false alarm night before last. The boys did many amusing things. Some folded up their blankets & slept without any, others slept with their boots on. Very much fatigued to-night.

---

<sup>141</sup>See footnote 134. The fall of Fort Henry gave Union forces control of the Tennessee River.

Saturday, Feb. 15th, 1862, winter quarters.

Has been snowing very hard all day, is now three or four inches deep. Eight men left our Co. to-day on furlough. They seemed to be in high spirits. Several have gone from the other Cos. A majority of the 18th Reg. have re-enlisted. Cpt. Sears has been appointed Adj. Gen. & is kept very busy mustering those in service who have re-enlisted. Received no mail from Richmond to-day. Health of the camp very fine.

Sunday, Feb. 16th, 1862, winter quarters.

Have attended the Quarterly Quaker Meeting at Waterford to-day. Enjoyed it very much. One gentleman & two ladies preached. The ladies were the most interesting. Saw several very pretty young Quaker ladies. Dined in Waterford, a very fine table indeed. Very fine sleighing & a large number of those out were in sleighs. The day has been fair & pleasant overhead. Waterford is quite a small place. Felt very dull after walking over the [Catoclin] mountains.

Monday, Feb. 17th, 1862, winter quarters.

This has been a very gloomy day sleeting & raining most of the time. Reported in camp to-night that our forces have been successful in engagements at Ft. Donelson & Bowling Green.<sup>142</sup> The report lacks confirmation but all are inclined to believe it. Have had a very lively time to-night as several of the boys have called on us. Have received another invitation to work on Ft. Beauregard to-morrow. Gen. Stone has been sent to Ft. Lafayette & will be courtmartialed.<sup>143</sup>

Tuesday, Feb. 18th, 1862, winter quarters.

Have been working on Ft. Beauregard again to-day. The sun shone out & nearly melted the snow all off which rendered pedestrianism about the most uncomfortable & cheerless of all imaginary exercises. All worked well as our Reg. threw up more than any other Reg. has done in one day. Gibson Craighead left for home to-day on a sick furlough of sixty days. Received two letters to-day. All complain of being fatigued.

Wednesday, Feb. 19th, 1862, winter quarters.

To-day has probably been the dreariest & most positively disagreeable day of a season more than usual inclement. A cold rain &

---

<sup>142</sup>Fort Donelson had fallen on February 16, 1862. Nashville was evacuated the same day and occupied by Federal troops on February 23.

<sup>143</sup>Because of the flimsy evidence against him, General Stone was never brought to trial.



sleet has continued to fall without intermission during the day. A[ll] in camp seemed depressed by the last news from Ft. Donelson yet I still hope it may not be so & that the Confederate flag still waves over it. But be the result what it may whether victory or defeat we are determined to stand to them.

Thursday, Feb. 20th, 1862, winter quarters.

Since the very heavy rain last night the ground is nearly clear of snow, more so than it has been since the year set in. The day has been pleasant except the wind which made it very smoky in camp. Received nothing satisfactory from Ft. Donelson yet as we have gotten no papers since Tuesday. All are anxious to hear the result as there are so many rumors in camp. Have been writing a letter home. [William H.] Vick with us to-night.

Friday, Feb. 21st, 1862, winter quarters.

Jim Liles & Mr. [James W.] Bingham left camp this morning for home having received a discharge. Had battallion & Co. drill to-day for the first time in nearly two months. Have forgotten but little about drilling during the time. Received the daily papers to-day but could learn nothing satisfactory relative to the fight at Ft. Donelson except that we had lost it & fallen back to Nashville. The wind has been blowing briskly to-day & is cold.

Saturday, Feb. 22nd, 1862, winter quarters.

The enemy commenced the firing of a salute very early this morning celebrating the anniversary of the birth-day of George Washington, the fruits of whose labor they are now attempting to destroy. Very consistent they pretend to be. This is the day set apart for the inauguration of our first president, Jeff Davis, than whom a truer patriot never lived.<sup>144</sup> Have been working on Ft. Beauregard to-day. Found it very muddy. Has been cloudy & looking like rain.

Sunday, Feb. 23rd, 1862, winter quarters.

Visited Leesburg to-day. Went to church & heard a very able discourse delivered by Rev. Williams of the Episcopal Church on the present difficulties that over hang our country. Came back by way of Ft. Johnston. It is a very strong fort in-deed with twenty-four port-holes. Has been threatening rain all day but has failed. Have all been dictating a letter to our messmate Lisle who is on furlough.

---

<sup>144</sup>Jefferson Davis was inaugurated in the rain and snow on February 22, 1862.

Monday, Feb. 24th, 1862, winter quarters.

The wind has been blowing a real hurricane all day & has blown the guard tents to pieces & the camp has been filled with smoke. Has cleared off is turning cold very fast. Lieuts. Thurman [G. E. Thurmond] and Gatewood left for Miss. this morning as recruiting officers. The boys from several companies having drawn furloughs to go home when opportunity presented, thought they would present themselves to Gen. Hill who very promptly ordered them back to camp.

Tuesday, Feb. 25th, 1862, winter quarters.

On guard to-day. Very cold & windy. Received orders to have three days rations cooked up & hold ourselves in readiness to march. I think the enemy are crossing up about Harpers Ferry. Think the chances are very fair to have an engagement in a few days. Came very near shooting a loose horse while on guard to-night because he would not halt & give the countersign.

Wednesday, Feb. 26th, 1862, winter quarters.

A great commotion in camp all day. Have had orders to march all day & have sent our blankets back to Middleburg [six miles west of Aldie] & are now here with but a single blanket apiece. Commenced raining late this evening & still continues. One of the Cos. on picket from the 21st came in this evening. All think some important move is on hand & would not be surprised to leave our quarters at any time.

Thursday, Feb. 27th, 1862, winter quarters.

Has been a beautiful day. The excitement in camp was caused by the moving of the troops on the opposite side of the river, up the river. 15 Regs. having passed up on the night of the 25th. Very little excitement in camp to-day. Received the President's first message & find it a very able document.<sup>145</sup> Received an order on dress parade from Gen. Hill recommending the faithful observance of to-morrow as Thanksgiving Day.<sup>146</sup>

Friday, Feb. 28th, 1862, winter quarters.

Rose this morning & found everything very quiet until about 8

---

<sup>145</sup>Davis had been provisional president.

<sup>146</sup>Although he called for nine separate days of thanksgiving, fasting, humiliation, and prayer during the life of the Confederacy, President Davis makes no mention of Thanksgiving Day (February 28) in his inaugural address (February 22) or in his message to Congress (February 25).



o'clock when we received orders to pack up & be ready to ma[r]ch at the shortest notice. All thought we would be certain to move this time as all our tents were struck & packed. We still remain so waiting orders at any moment. This is Thanksgiving Day but has not been generally observed as there was so great excitement in camp. Clear, cold, & windy weather.

Saturday, March 1st, 1862, winter quarters.

This is the first day of Spring & looks very much like it. Clear warm & agreeable. All quiet in camp now & have nearly given out marching. Had battallion drill this evening & the yankees tryed to shell us while we were drilling but did not come nearer than three quarters of a mile of us. The yankees have been shelling Ft. Evans all evening. Can see them shooting, a lovely sight it is when we know we are out of danger.

Sunday, March 2nd, 1862, winter quarters.

Quite a contrast in the weather yesterday & to-day as it has been snowing nearly all day. Attended church in the Reg. A very interesting discourse from Parson Owen. About one half of the Reg. are now out having a fight with snowballs. Had orders to prepare shoes to march two hundred miles this evening. Have no idea where we are going. The yankees raised a balloon this evening to take a peep at us.

Monday, March 3rd, 1862, winter quarters.

Everything has been more quiet in camp to-day as the 18th Reg. has returned from Lovettsville & report that there are no yankees on this side. Has been one of the darkest days in camp, foggy & raining all day & still countinues. The enemy tried to shell our camp this evening from their gun opposite us but could not come nearer than one half of a mile of our camp. No mail at all from our Co. Am getting very anxious to hear from home.

Tuesday, March 4th, 1862, winter quarters.

The long roll was sounded this morning at 7½ o'clock and the Reg. formed & marched out to Waterford on a skirmish as the yankees have occupied Lovettsville for several days past & have been scouring the country in that vicinity in search of something to steal. Our cavalry drove their pickets into Lovettsville & then returned. Reached camp after dark. Found the roads very muddy this evening. Have no idea of the strength of the enemy of Lovettsville. Very tired.

Wednesday, March 5th, 1862, winter quarters.

Nothing at all exciting in camp to-day. Were so unlucky as to

get no mail. All look a little drowsy after their tramp yesterday. Has been but little firing on the river to-day. Have not heard anything from our enemies at & about Lovetsville. The weather has been agreeable to-day. Have written a letter home. Heard to-day that the Walker Reserves were captured at Ft. Donelson. Have been enlarging my pantaloons to-day. Think I handle a needle very gracefully.

Thursday, March 6th, 1862, winter quarters.

Have received several letters to-day, one from home, the first in some time. Soker & Fox have joined Billy Watson's Co. which forms part of Sam Benton Reg. being formed from North Miss. Have received orders to-night to pack the waggon at 3 o'clock & that we will leave at 5 o'clock.<sup>147</sup> All are surmising as to where we will march. I think we will go to-wards Lovetsville. Have written a letter to Cousin John Reeves & also one home.

Friday, March 7th, 1862, bivouacked near Middleburg.

Evacuated Leesburg this morning at 5 o'clock. Were not apprised of it when we left our Winter Quarters not knowing but what we were going to Lovetsville. Brought away everything that was of any value. Were a little loathe to leave our Winter Quarters. Some of the citizens burnt their private property & are leaving. Two of the negro boys belonging to our Reg. ran off this morning. The day has been very cold indeed. The roads are very bad & the teams travel very slowly.

Saturday, March 8th, 1862, bivouacked at The Plains on the Manassas Gap R.R.<sup>148</sup>

Had a very fine night's rest last night in my heap of leaves & single blanket. The roads have improved some. The Col's boy Joe stole a waggon horse last night & made his escape. The Col. has been very cross all day about it & has put three of the boys from our Co. under guard for very near nothing. Have an elegant place to camp where we now are. The weather has been quite pleasant to-day. Have been writing several short notes by the light of a fire.

Sunday, March 9th, 1862, bivouacked near Warrenton.

The Col. of the 132 Reg. of militia was killed last night at the

---

<sup>147</sup>This is the beginning of Joseph E. Johnston's withdrawal from northern Virginia.

<sup>148</sup>White Plains is about ten miles south of Middleburg and about the same distance north of Warrenton.





—Photographic  
History of  
the Civil War

### RICHARD GRIFFITH

Savage Station, June 29, 1862. Here General Griffith was mortally wounded.



—Battles and Leaders

### “Winter Sport in a Confederate Camp”

Sunday, March 2, 1862, winter quarters. “About one half of the Reg. are now out having a fight with snowballs.”

plains by Mr. McCabe of Leesburg. Our Co. was detailed to attend to the baggage at the Plains. Had to load the baggage of the whole brigade & then march up to the Reg. Travelled through a very poor country. The roads have been nearly impassible to-day. Has appeared but little like Sunday to us. The weather has been pleasant & spring-like.

Monday, March 10th, 1862, bivouacked on the Rhappahannock.

Rained slightly this morning for a few hours, & all thought we would have a rainy day but it faired off. Struck the pike this morning & find it much more pleasant. Passed through Warrenton. Longstreet's Division passed on yesterday & this morning. Col. Featherston promoted to Brig. Gen. Gen. Hill had Surgeon Lee [Edward Lea] arrested this morning. It is reported that we will halt at Culpepper Ct. House.

Tuesday, March 11th, 1862, bivouacked under the Blue Ridge.

Travelled about twenty five miles to-day & all are wearied nearly to death. March until 10 o'clock & had to wade 3 or 4 streams of water. I do not think that I ever saw as many men in an ill humor. The fault was laid on the brigade quarter-master. The men were coming in all night. Longstreet's Division is just in our rear. The weather has been quite warm for walking.

Wednesday, March 12th, 1862, bivouacked near Woodville.<sup>149</sup>

Did not renew our march until very late this morning & marched but six miles. Had a large number of lame men this morning who had to be hauled. Nearly all complain of their feet. The pike is bad marching as the rocks are so rough. Had several ladies to visit our camp to-night. The weather has been more pleasant than yesterday, if possible. On guard.

Thursday, March 13th, 1862, bivouacked near Culpepper.

Left our bivouac very early this morning & arrived at this place at 2 o'clock. Has been sprinkling rain nearly all day. All are getting fatigued with marching. Found many of my old acquaintances in Culpepper. Everything looked very natural. Mr. and Mrs. Hudson came in our camp this evening. Have formed a brigade guard this evening & it is impossible to get out. Three other brigades here.

Friday, March 14th, 1862, camp near Culpepper.

All are at loss to know how to get out of the lines as the Gen.

---

<sup>149</sup>About fifteen miles northwest of Culpeper.





—Photographic History of the Civil War

“Confederates Captured at Cedar Mountain,  
in Culpeper Court House.”

Thursday, March 13, 1862, bivouacked near Culpeper. “Found many of my old acquaintances in Culpeper. Everything looked very natural.”

has orders to let no one out. I passed the lines with a waggon going after straw & went into town as the orders of the provost guard have been changed. Dined with Mrs. Sorrell & saw Miss Bell. Seemed very much like home to be in Culpepper. Spent the day very pleasantly. Cloudy & Cold to-day.

Saturday, March 15th, 1862, camp near Culpepper.

Has rained very hard all day & it is very muddy in camp. Had orders to march but did not leave as it rained all day. Ran the blockade & called on Miss Bell & found at the house a very nice young lady who has left home & friend to get away from the Yankees. Dined again with Mrs. Sorrell. Everything in camp is wet & a large portion of the soldiers without tents.

Sunday, March 16th, 1862, camp near Culpepper.

Have been to town to church. The troops are moving South. Saw Gen. Joseph E. Johnston this evening. He is a medium size man, looks to be about fifty years of age,<sup>150</sup> partly bald, gray hair & whiskers, black eyes & has some peculiarity about his teeth. He was alone except a medical attendant. Gen. Hill is dangerously ill with the brain fever. Mr. Cooper called at our camp but I was absent.

Monday, March 17th, 1862, camp near Culpepper.

A great number of soldiers passed by to-day. Longstreet's Division was the first to pass & after it came Gen. [Jubal A.] Early's & with it passed Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Misses Norris, Taliferro & Slaughter visited our camp this evening. Spent a short time very pleasantly with them. Ran the blockade again to-day. The day has been very pleasant. Received a small mail to-day.

Tuesday, March 18th, 1862, camp near Culpepper.

Have spent the day at Mr. Hudson's. Received orders to leave this place to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. We are very near in rear of the army. Had thought we would be the advance brigade.

[End of Second Volume of Diary of Robert A. Moore, Pvt., Co. G, 17th Miss., C.S.A.]

*[Unfortunately the third volume of Private Moore's diary has been lost and there is no sure way of following his movements from March 17, 1862, to October 24, 1862. (He*

---

<sup>150</sup>General Johnston was 55 years of age at this time.



was promoted to 3rd Corporal on April 26 and to 1st Corporal on July 2.) It may be presumed that Moore remained with the 17th Mississippi Regiment for most of this seven months period for in 1863 he refers three times to his whereabouts of the previous year. On May 27 he writes: "This day one year ago we were drawn up in line of battle before Richmond." On July 15: "We were bivouacked on this ground [Bunker Hill, eighteen miles west of Harper's Ferry] on the 2nd of last Sept." And on August 29: "Are now camped at the same place [North Anna River] we did on the 2 of last August." The last two entries indicate that Moore had been on his way to Maryland with Robert E. Lee but it is not known whether he took part in this campaign as he was on sick leave in Richmond during part of September.

After Featherston's promotion, Colonel William D. Holder took command of the regiment. From Culpeper the Mississippians marched to the Rapidan on March 18 and on April 8 they were transported by rail via Richmond to West Point, Virginia, and thence they marched to Yorktown. During the rest of the month there was active picket and fatigue duty near Lee's Mills and the regiment was reorganized on April 26. On May 3 the 17th began to fall back from Yorktown to Richmond, arriving in front of the capital on May 18. "Nothing of note occurred to our command during our entire march from Yorktown to the front of Richmond—save severe exposure to bad weather."

The Mississippi Regiment formed a part of "Prince John" Magruder's division in the Seven Days Battle before Richmond. In this command Magruder failed to live up to the reputation he had won while retreating up the peninsula before McClellan. On June 28, his carelessness on the south side of the Chickahominy hurt Lee's chances of destroying McClellan, and on the next morning Magruder was not quick enough to take advantage of a serious gap in the opposing forces. On the afternoon of June 29, however, Magruder attacked gallantly at

*Allen's Farm and at Savage Station. Here General Griffith was mortally wounded. The 17th and 21st Mississippi Regiments, supporting McLaws, attacked effectively and "checked the enemy by their steadiness and unerring fire."*

*At Malvern Hill on July 1, Magruder took the wrong road, but about six in the evening the 17th made a desperate charge upon the Federal lines "under a terrible fire of shell, grape, canister and Minie balls." This effort, nonetheless, was a part of Lee's magnificent failure at Malvern Hill. Colonel Holder was wounded and Lt. Col. John C. Fiser took command. Captain George P. Foote was killed. The regiment lost 15 killed and 92 wounded in the battles of Savage Station and Malvern Hill.*

*In July and August the Mississippians were on duty near Winchester.*

*When Lee invaded Maryland in September, 1862, the 17th formed a part of Barksdale's brigade in McLaws' division. It moved with Jackson's corps to Harper's Ferry and participated in the capture of the Federal garrison on the Maryland Heights on September 12 and 13, "which lead [sic] to the surrender of Harper's Ferry, Kershaw's and Barksdale's Brigades doing the fighting, and Gen. T. J. Jackson & his troops getting the credit . . . ." First ordered from Harper's Ferry to Brownsville, the 17th arrived on the Sharpsburg battlefield in the middle of the fight. The long march with little food had reduced the regiment to 270 officers and men. But it shared in a brilliant advance which drove the enemy from the woods and pursued them until the regiment itself was in danger of capture. General Barksdale reported that "my command did its duty upon the ensanguined field of Sharpsburg." Casualties were ten killed and seventy-seven wounded. In this campaign the regiment forded the Potomac four times, the last on its way to Martinsburg, [now West] Virginia. The diary takes up again at Bruce-town, some twelve miles northeast of Winchester.]*



### III

## "The Rebels Are Invincible"

Friday, Oct. 24th, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown.<sup>151</sup>

Have moved to-day nearly a mile—& are now in a much more pleasant place as the wind does not have such a fair sweep at us. Have been busily engaged erecting our bivouacs. Jumped a red fox in the brigade & the boys caught it.

Saturday, Oct. 25th, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown.

Have been down on the Opequan [Opequon]<sup>152</sup> washing & bathing again to-day. Found the water quite cold for bathing. Gen. Lee ordered a general review to-day but countermanded the order this evening.

Sunday, Oct. 26th, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown.

Began to rain before the dawn of day & has continued all day. Has been very disagreeable indeed. Our bivouac turns water very badly. Have spent the day very disagreeably indeed.

Monday, Oct. 27th, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown.

The weather has turned off clear & cold. Have read Gen. Bragg's official report of the Battle of the 8th inst near Perryville.<sup>153</sup> It turns out to be quite a small affair compared with what we at first heard. Our loss 2500, the enemy's 4000 & 500 prisoners. The review again postponed.

Tuesday, Oct. 28th, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown.

Brigade inspection this morning & general review this evening. Gens. Lee, Longstreet & [Lafayette] McLaws were present & reviewed the division. The ceremonies were made much more pleasant by the presence of a number of the fair sex.

---

<sup>151</sup>Brucetown was about a third of the way from Winchester to Shepherdstown on the Potomac on what could have been only a country road.

<sup>152</sup>Which flows northeast into the Potomac River.

<sup>153</sup>Perryville (October 8, 1862) was tactically a Confederate victory but it also proved to be the turning point of Bragg's Kentucky invasion. On October 10 the Confederates began their withdrawal.

Wednesday, Oct. 29th, 1862, bivouaced near Brucetown.

A cold morning but the day has been pleasant. Brigade drill this evening. Gen. [William] Barksdale generally closes the drill with the bayonet charge. Received a letter from home. A case of small-pox in the brigade.

Thursday, Oct. 30th, 1862, bivouaced near Brucetown.

On guard to-day. Have orders to march in the direction of Winchester to-morrow morning at an early hour. Think we will fall back on the Rhappahannock. Received a letter from home this evening. The weather is very windy & cold. Unwell.

Friday, Oct. 31st, 1862, on the march six miles of Fort Royal [Front Royal].

Left our bivouac just at sun rise this morning & have been interrupted but very little with the waggon train. Have travelled twenty miles & halted by dark. The troops are very much fatigued.

Saturday, Nov. 1st, 1862, on the march near Fort Royal.

Began the march early this morning & have marched but seven miles. Halted at the foot of the Blue Ridge quite early. Forded the Shanadoh [Shenandoah],<sup>154</sup> found the water very cold indeed. Weather quite pleasant.

Sunday, Nov. 2nd, 1862, on the march near Sperryville.<sup>155</sup>

Have travelled about twenty miles to-day. Passed through Flint Hill & Washington; the latter is the shire town of Rhappahannock County. We passed through this part of the country last spring as we fell back from Leesburg. Twenty miles is no short march. All are fatigued.

Monday, Nov. 3rd, 1862, on the march near Culpepper Ct. H.

Took up our line of march at an early hour this morning & have had a very regular & orderly march. Reached this point before sun set, having marched twenty miles. The weather is uncommonly fine.

Tuesday, Nov. 4th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Did not continue our march this morning. Will remain here for some time I think. The larger part, if not nearly all, of our army is

---

<sup>154</sup>The Shenandoah River flows west and north of Front Royal.

<sup>155</sup>Sperryville is twenty-four miles from Front Royal and nineteen miles from Culpeper.



now near this place. The weather is cool. The wind blows & the smoke is very disagreeable.

Wednesday, Nov. 5th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

Charlie Gray returned from a visit to Miss. this evening. He brought me a letter & some clothing from home. He has been to Memphis since he left. Charlie looks very badly yet. It now seems as if we will remain here for several days. Cannonading up towards Warrenton. Think Gen. Stuart is skirmishing with them.<sup>156</sup>

Thursday, Nov. 6th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

I in the company with my friend Corp'l [L.] Gatewood visited Mr. Hudson's in the country. Had quite a pleasant time. Came back through town. Called at Mr. Cooper's & took tea. Had to flank the pickets as we returned.

Friday, Nov. 7th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

The ground is now covered with snow. Has been snowing all day. Very disagreeable indeed. Our bivouacs turn the snow very little. Have received a letter from Cousin Sue [Moore], also one from Miss.

Saturday, Nov. 8th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

Received marching orders this morning & was prepared to march at once. All are conjecturing as to where we will go. We are now to march at daylight to-morrow morning. It is now sleeting & the weather is very uncomfortable. Gen. Evans' Brigade has gone to the S. Car. coast.

Sunday, Nov. 9th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Our orders were countermanded during the night. Had some snow to fall this morning but it has faired off & we have had a fine day. Have had two sermons by our chaplain. Wrote to Soker.

Monday, Nov. 10th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

Heavy cannonading in the direction of the Rhappahannock.<sup>157</sup> Had orders to be ready to march at a moments warning. Fell into line but did not march. Cold nights.

---

<sup>156</sup>Stuart had made his second famous ride around McClellan's army October 10-12. On November 6 McClellan's advance occupied Warrenton.

<sup>157</sup>McClellan had occupied Pope's former position behind the Rappahannock, with 125,000 men. Lee opposed him with 72,000. But Lincoln replaced McClellan with Burnside on November 5, 1862.

Tuesday, Nov. 11th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Mrs. Hudson sent us in a jar of very nice French pickels, quite a treat to one in camp. Long live the good ladies of Va. The excitement yesterday was caused by skirmishing on the Rhap. The weather is quite pleasant.

Wednesday, Nov. 12th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Times are now very dull. Our army seems to be waiting the advance of the Federal Army. McClellan has advanced his left wing & now occupy Leesburg.<sup>158</sup>

Thursday, Nov. 13th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Have learned this evening that clothing & shoes cannot be gotten from the government. The army stands in great need, of shoes in particular. The day has been a beautiful one.

Friday, Nov. 14th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Had a general inspection & review of our brigade by Maj. Gen. McLaws. Had but few spectators. The weather was pleasant & music fine & the day was passed very agreeably. Have written home by Jimmie Mann.

Saturday, Nov. 15th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Have learned to-day that Gen. McClellan had been relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac & Gen. [Ambrose E.] Burnside takes his place. We are pleased with the change as we consider Gen. McClellan the ablest Gen. in the Federal service.<sup>159</sup>

Sunday, Nov. 16th, 1862, bivouaced near Cupeper Ct. H.

On guard to-day & that for double duty. Have been drawing clothing, have also received a part of our blankets. Have had preaching in the Regt. by our chaplain. Gen. Featherston was over to see us.

Monday, Nov. 17th, 1862, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. H.

Have had orders read to us from Lieut. Gen. Longstreet requesting us to be ready for battle at any time. Have had brigade drill this evening. Have drawn money to-day, drew our bounty.<sup>160</sup> Cloudy all day. Rained this morning & is now raining.

---

<sup>158</sup>This would, of course, be McClellan's (now Burnside's) right wing. Burnside began his movement toward Fredericksburg on November 15.

<sup>159</sup>Moore probably reflected the considered opinion of most Confederate leaders. Subsequent events proved him correct.

<sup>160</sup>For re-enlistment.



Tuesday, Nov. 18th, 1862, on the march at Rac[c]oon Ford, Rapidan River.<sup>161</sup>

Received orders last night to be ready to march by daylight. Has rained on us all day. The roads are very muddy. Forded the Rapidan River. Have marched 13 miles to-day.

Wednesday, Nov. 19th, 1862, on the march.

Resumed our march this morning at an early hour, have marched 21 miles & are now bivouaced in one of the worst thickets I ever saw. All are very much fatigued. Has rained on us all day.

Thursday, Nov. 20th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.<sup>162</sup>

Left camp at 8 o'clock A.M. Rained all night & the roads are very muddy indeed. Has rained all day very hard & is still raining at this hour—12 P.M. o'clock. Gens. Lee & Longstreet passed us to-day. We halted in 2 miles of Fredericksburg about 4 P. M. o'clock & were ordered to the city at dark. We were sent down to carry out some flour. Had to carry it a mile. Had to wade several creeks & the mud was knee deep. Rained all night & was dark as Egyptian darkness. Some of the boys are quite merry. Hard times.

Friday, Nov. 21st, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

All have spent the day trying to get dry but it rained & wet us about as fast as we dried. Rained all last night & but few slept any. A number of yankees to be seen across the river.

Saturday, Nov. 22nd, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The women & children have been leaving the city since last night. I suppose there is an apprehension that the city will be shelled. The yankees fired on the train of cars to-day.<sup>163</sup> Have moved a mile further from the city. The sun shone out this evening for the first time in a week. Now have a very disirable camping place. Plenty of water, wood, & straw. Three indispensible articles with a souldier.

Sunday, Nov. 23rd, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

To-day has been clear & pleasant. Oh! how delightful such a day after so much rain & cloudy weather. Parson Owen has just returned

---

<sup>161</sup>Raccoon Ford was about ten miles south and slightly east of Culpeper. The Rapidan flows into the Rappahannock River.

<sup>162</sup>Fredericksburg was about thirty-five miles directly east of Raccoon Ford

<sup>163</sup>On the Richmond and Potomac Railroad.

from Rich. with tracts for the souldiers.<sup>164</sup> All are very eager to get them to read. Prayer-meeting to-night. Has turned quite cool.

Monday, Nov. 24th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Everything has been very quiet on the river to-day. The day has been fair but cold. Have been ordered out on picket but the order was countermanded when we had gone half a mile.

Tuesday, Nov. 25th, 1862, on picket in Fredericksburg.

On guard to-day. Have had regimental inspection to-day. Have relieved Gen. [Paul J.] Semmes brigade. It is now raining. Can see the enemy pickets just across the river. Looks like a burlesque on souldering. The river at this point is about 200 yds. wide.

Wednesday, Nov. 26th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

This has been anything but a pleasant day. Raining & cold. Slept near the river on a side-walk. Rained all night. Have travelled all over the city, do not like city life much. Were relieved by Gen. [Thomas R. R.] Cobb's brigade. Reached camp 10 P. M.

Thursday, Nov. 27th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have had regimental inspection & dress parade this evening. Orders from Lieut. Gen. Longstreet to make rawhide shoes when others cannot be procured. Cold.

Friday, Nov. 28th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have moved a short distance to-day. Have had a detail throwing up breastworks to-day. Are tearing up the railroad. Everything is quiet on the river. Very cold.

Saturday, Nov. 29th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The remainder of the families who were in Fredericksburg were ordered out to-day. It is reported that the yankees are bringing up seige guns on the opposite side of the river. The weather is cold and disagreeable. Souldiers badly clad for winter.

Sunday, Nov. 30th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The day has been spent reading & writing a letter to Cousin Sue. Have had preaching in the Regt. by our Chaplain. Our artillery have been firing on the cars across the river.

---

<sup>164</sup>Religious tracts (usually little sermons, sometimes a bit on the gruesome side as they were written to prepare the soldier for salvation before death in battle) were printed in the Confederacy by the thousands.





—Photographic History of the Civil War

“Where Rappahannock’s Waters Ran Deeply Crimsoned”

Wednesday, Nov. 26, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg. “Have traveled all over the city, do not like city life much.”



Panorama (with picture above) of Fredericksburg.

—Photographic History of the Civil War



Monday, Dec. 1st, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The day has been cold & cloudy & has been threatening snow. Have learned that the yankees are in force in front of Holly Springs.<sup>165</sup> All continues very quiet down on the river.

Tuesday, Dec. 2nd, 1862, on picket near Fredericksburg.

Have been sent out on picket again to-night. The weather is quite cold. Now receive the daily papers regularly. Lieut-Gen. [Thomas J. "Stonewall"] Jackson has arrived with his corps. Are busily engaged fortifying this side of the river.

Wednesday, Dec. 3rd, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have spent a more pleasant day on picket than we did when here last. The enemy are busily engaged fortifying & drilling their raw levies. Cousin Jim [Moore]<sup>166</sup> has come in from Gransburg.

Thursday, Dec. 4th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather has been quite cold to-day. The army is in quite a bad condition to receive it. The enemy has removed a portion of his force down the river to Fort Royal.

Friday, Dec. 5th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The enemy are getting still nearer our homes in Miss., now at Hudsonville in eight miles of H. S. Has been raining all evening. Bad weather for ill-clad Rebels. The Rebels are shivering around their log fires as the Yanks would say.

Saturday, Dec. 6th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Everything presents such a lovely appearance covered in a mantle of white snow. Mother Earth is now covered to the depth 2½ or 3 inches with snow. One man from each comp. is to go home for clothing if Gen. Lee's consent can be obtained. All is conjecture as to who will go from our company.

Sunday, Dec. 7th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

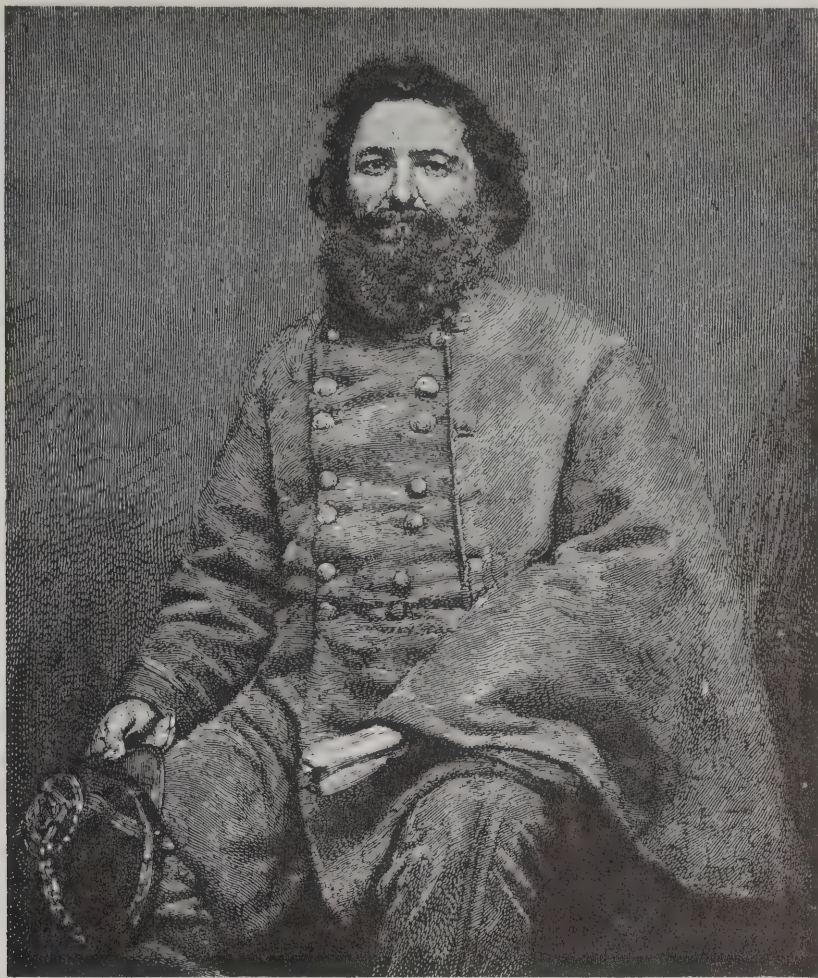
This has been as cold a day as I have ever felt in Va. The sun shone out all day yet the snow has not melted any. On Guard. Guard has been relieved.

---

<sup>165</sup>On November 4, 1862, Grant began to move toward Holly Springs from Grand Junction, Tennessee. Grant himself arrived in Holly Springs on November 29.

<sup>166</sup>Brother of George L. Moore (see entries for June 1, 2, 1861).

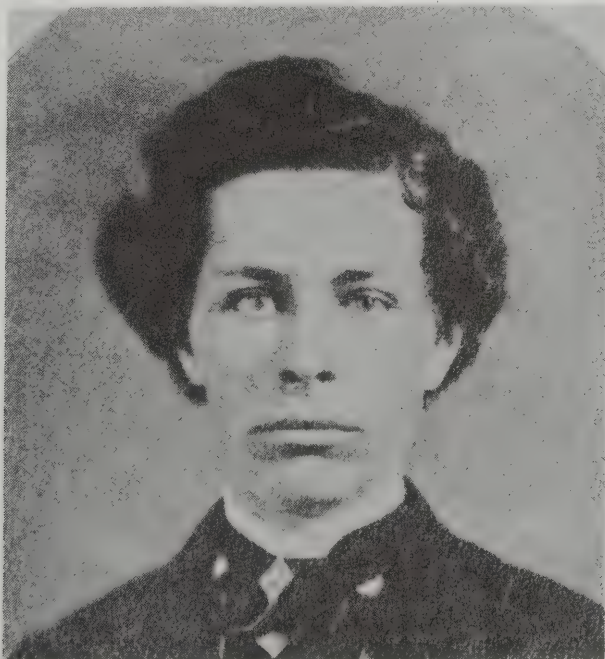




—Battles and Leaders

### MAJOR-GENERAL LAFAYETTE McLAWS

Tuesday, Oct. 28, 1862, bivouacked near Brucetown. "Brigade inspection this morning & general review this evening. Gens. Lee, Longstreet & [Lafayette] McLaws were present & reviewed the division." June 23, 1863: "General McLaws has given orders for all to wash. Dress parade this evening."



—Courtesy University of Mississippi Library

### WILLIAM C. NELSON

Thursday, Dec. 11, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg. Private William C. Nelson, Company G, commended in the report of Lt. Colonel Fiser.

Monday, Dec. 8th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Last night was very cold indeed. The Rebels complain that their covering was rather too light for the weather. A clear day yet quite cold. Very disagreeable in tent-flies in this weather. Such writing by a dim firelight.

Tuesday, Dec. 9th, 1862, on picket in Fredericksburg.

The weather has moderated considerably & the snow is nearly all gone around our camp but find the ground covered in the bottoms. Our Regt. is on Provost guard & have very comfortable quarters. All is very quiet across the river.

Wednesday, Dec. 10th, 1862, on picket in Fredericksburg.

The weather has again turned cold & the ground in the city is still covered with snow. In the city "Dined" with the first free negro. Have taken up about thirty. A number of souldiers in the city without permission. The Yankees are very quiet on their side and our boys are fishing.

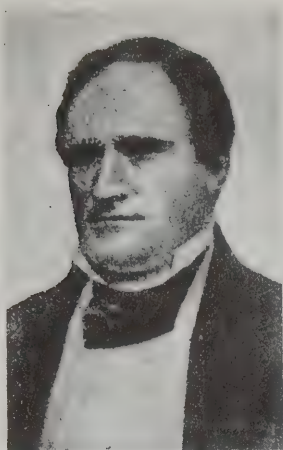
Thursday, Dec. 11th, camp near Fredericksburg.<sup>167</sup>

The enemy began to throw three pontoon bridges across about 9 o'clock A. M. Two approach the city & one  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles below. They were fired on by our pickets when they had gotten half across [having made nine attempts to finish the bridges]. The enemy then opened with their batteries on the city & continued until  $4\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. when we were forced to retire down the river bank but held Yanks out of the city until 8:00 P. M. when we retired & left the city in the hands of the Abolitionists. All agree that the bombardment has been the most terrific they were ever under. Our Regt. 8 killed, 8 wounded, & 34 missing. The city is badly riddled & partly burnt.

---

<sup>167</sup>Burnside had 350 artillery peices on the north bluff of the Rappahannock. His army consisted of 116,000 men, some 44,000 more than Lee had. After the fighting in the streets of Fredericksburg, the 17th was ordered to the famous stone wall below Marye's Hill. Later it moved to the right on the line of defense. General McLaws reported that "no troops could have behaved more gallantly . . . General Barksdale commanded his fine brigade as it should have been commanded, and added new laurels to those gained on every other previous battlefield." Lt. Jonas B. Clayton and Private William C. Nelson, both of Company G, were commended in the report of Lt. Colonel Fiser.





—Photographic  
History of  
the Civil War

## WILLIAM BARKSDALE

September 17, 1862. "... my command did its duty upon the ensanguined field of Sharpsburg." Oct. 29: "Gen. [William] Barksdale generally closes the drill with the bayonet charge."



—Battles and Leaders

### "Barksdale's Mississippians Opposing the Laying of the Pontoon Bridges"

Thursday, Dec. 11, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg. "The enemy began to throw three pontoon bridges across about 9 o'clock A.M. They were fired on by our pickets."

Friday, Dec. 12th, in line of battle at Fredericksburg.<sup>168</sup>

We formed our line of Battle early this morning in the right of our division—have been felling timbers & building breastworks of logs & dirt. Have had an occasional shot from the batteries on the North side of the river. Had to get behind our breastworks occasionally. The enemy have crossed over in large force & we are expecting the ball to open tomorrow.

Saturday, Dec. 13th, 1862, in line of battle in front of the enemy.<sup>169</sup>

A most severe & desperately contested battle has been going on to our right & left. We have received a few of their shells. Had four of our company wounded. The enemy has been driven back at every point with a very heavy loss. The left of our division has been engaged on our left. While A. P. Hill's has borne the brunt of battle on the right. Gen [Edwin V.] Sumner's grand division on the left. General [William B.] Franklin's grand division & [William F.] Smith's company was in our right.

Sunday, Dec. 14th, 1862, in line of battle in front of the enemy.<sup>170</sup>

Were on picket from 12 o'clock last night to 6 A. M. Some firing on the pickets on our right near the battlefield of yesterday. We could hear the groans of the wounded on the battlefield. Nothing has happened to-day except the firing and some cannonading at long range.

Monday, Dec. 15, 1862, in line of battle in front of the enemy.<sup>171</sup>

The weather has been very warm to-day for December. The yanks still remain in front of us on this side of the river. The Northern Lights were very brilliant last night, more so than ever I recollect to have seen .

Tuesday, Dec. 16, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Began to rain this morning just before daybreak & continued until

<sup>168</sup>Some 76,000 Federals crossed the river during the night of December 11. Lee knew that he could not prevent the Union army from crossing the river because of its control of Stafford Heights.

<sup>169</sup>The distinguished record of the 17th was specially mentioned in the report of General Lee. The regiment lost nine killed, forty wounded, and thirty-five captured.

<sup>170</sup>In the battle of Fredericksburg, Burnside lost 12,653 dead and wounded as compared with Lee's loss of 5,309.

<sup>171</sup>The Union forces recrossed the Rappahannock on the night of December 15.



7 o'clock A. M. We were somewhat surprised at learning that the enemy had withdrawn his whole force to the other side of the river last night. I assume Gen. Burnside did not like his little experience of Sunday last on his way to Richmond. All hands moved back to our camp.

Thursday, Dec. 18th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather is very cold. Have received Gen. Lee's official report.<sup>172</sup> Killed & wounded, 1800. Have been washing to-day. Fighting in N. Car. near Kingston. No particulars as yet.

Friday, Dec. 19th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have been dyeing my great coat to-day. It is now a beautiful black. Looks as nice as if done by an old lady. Souldiers are learning to accomodating themselves to the times. Cloudy & cold to-day.

Saturday, Dec. 20th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

This has been one of the most disagreeable days that I ever experienced in camp. The wind has blown very cold from the North & one could barely live for the smoke from burning green juice wood Cold—cold, indeed. The abolitionists are very quiet.

Sunday, Dec. 21st, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

This has been a very dull day in camp. Have had two sermons by our Chaplain. Cloudy & looks like snow. Have some very discouraging news from our homes in Miss. Some are buying up & selling cotton to the abolitionists. Hope none of my friends or relatives are falling so very badly.<sup>173</sup>

Monday, Dec. 22nd, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather has moderated considerably & the day has been pleasant. Our sutler is doing quite a thriving business. The yanks are behaving admirably.

Tuesday, Dec. 23rd, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have had batallion drill this evening. Have been paid off for two months to-day. All are anticipating a very dull Christmas. Have had a

---

<sup>172</sup>Lee was surprised and disappointed that Burnside did not renew the attack. He reported the army "never in such good health and condition since I have been attached to it." But the terrain and Burnside's overwhelming artillery prevented any sort of counterattack.

<sup>173</sup>Moore's "discouraging news" was correct. Memphis became a thriving center for the buying and selling of contraband cotton.

general orders from Lieut-Gen. Longstreet complimentary for gallantry in late fights.<sup>174</sup>

Wednesday, Dec. 24th, 1862, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Came down to the city late this evening. Have put up at the Exchange Hotel but forgot to register our names & got no supper. Cloudy & very pleasant. The whole of our brigade is in the city.

Thursday, Dec. 25th, 1862, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Christmas has been dull, very dull with us. Have spent the day roving over the city & looking at the abolitionists. The enemy have come over in small squads & our boys have returned the visits. Very cheering news from the West. Gen. Van Dorn has made a dash on the enemy's rear at H. S.<sup>175</sup> Gen. Grant is reported falling back.

Friday, Dec. 26th, 1862, camp in Fredericksburg.

The weather continues remarkably fine for this season of the year. Have visited the grave of the mother of Gen. Washington. Have been nearly all over the city. But few of the citizens now remain. The city was nearly sacked by the yanks during their occupation.

Saturday, Dec. 27th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

Notwithstanding the high price of liquors—from thirty to fifty dollars per gallon—some have been very merry to-night. The boys have had a grand camp dance to-night. The health of our forces were never better if so good.

Sunday, Dec. 28th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather has been cloudy but warm for several days but fair-  
ed off last night & one can but admire such fine weather. Have had no preaching as our Chaplain is absent. Have spent the day reading.

Monday, Dec. 29th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

A clear warm day this has been—a real spring day. Have had drill to-day. The boys do not like it so well; have been assisting to make out our payrolls. A comp. has been out after a group of Yankees—routed them out.

---

<sup>174</sup>Longstreet: "Brigadier-General Barksdale with his brigade held the enemy's entire army at the river bank for sixteen hours, giving us abundance of time to complete our arrangements for battle. A more gallant and worthy service is rarely accomplished by so small a force."

<sup>175</sup>Van Dorn's Raid (December 20, 1862) on Holly Springs which completely changed the course of Grant's campaign.



Tuesday, Dec. 30th, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather has turned some cooler. Have had battallion drill this evening. The boys have had a camp dance to-night. Fighting at Vicksburg & an engagement is expected at Murfreesboro soon.<sup>176</sup>

Wednesday, Dec. 31st, 1862, camp near Fredericksburg.

To-day closes the year 1862 & it has been an eventful one in the history of our country. At the beginning of the year it looked as if our enemies would by the strength of numbers, overrun our whole country but by heroic endurance, hard fighting & the favor of a just God, we have successfully resisted their every attempt at subjugation. Cousin Bob Hardy has reached camp, having been absent, wounded, since Sept. 17th. Snowing a little to-night. The Christmas holidays have been very dull with us.

Thursday, Jan. 1st, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

The old year is gone; its volume is closed; its history is completed; its record written up, sealed up, & laid away in the archives of eternity to be reproduced only when the judgement is set & the books are opened. To-day begins a new year. May but few of its weeks elapse ere we hear the joyful sound for which we so long & then return to home & friends. The greatest curse that can befall a land is upon our beloved South now. But we trust for success for our cause in the God of Battles. We have had evidences that He is on our side & I hope for more signal display of His power in our behalf.<sup>177</sup> Oh! that peace would once more assume her gentle sway. That the son might return to his mother, husband to wife, brother to sister and lover to beloved. Came down on the river this evening for picket. This has been a beautiful day.

Friday, Jan. 2nd, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Cheering news from Murfreesboro.<sup>178</sup> A bloody engagement on the 31st of [December] in which our forces were victorious. Gen. Stuart has returned from a raid in the enemy's rear having captured a number of waggon & commissary stores also several hundred prisoners

---

<sup>176</sup>Rosecrans moved out of Nashville on December 26, 1862. Sherman was effectively repulsed at Chickasaw Bluffs above Vicksburg as the year ended.

<sup>177</sup>Along with most of his countrymen, Moore believed implicitly that God intervened directly in the affairs of man.

<sup>178</sup>Bragg thought he would find Rosecrans in retreat on the morning of January 3. Each army had lost almost a third of its strength in an indecisive battle.

among them sutlers.<sup>179</sup> The Abolitionists across the river have been making inquiries of our boys relative to their sutlers captured by Gen. Stuart. The weather is very cold to-day.

Saturday, Jan. 3rd, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

The news of yesterday from Tenn. has been confirmed. We are sorry to hear of the death of Col. [James L.] Autry of H. Springs, Miss.<sup>180</sup> None more gallant have fallen than he. The day has been clear & pleasant. All quiet on the river.

Sunday, Jan. 4th, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

This, the first sabbath of the year, has been a lovely day. Have attended divine worship in the grove. The enemy have apparently abandoned their attack on Vicksburg by land.<sup>181</sup>

Monday, Jan. 5th, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

Have been waiting all day for our general review to come off. They are a great pest to souldiers. The weather is very fine indeed. Have attended prayer-meeting in the Rgt. Some excitement about furloughs.

Tuesday, Jan. 6th, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

Inspection this morning was broken up by a very hard rain which has continued all day. Gen. Bragg has fallen back from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma a distance of 33 mi.

Wednesday, Jan. 7th, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

The weather has been clear but cold. Have received a letter from Cousin Sue. Nothing revives one more in camp than to receive a letter from a relative or friend.

Thursday, Jan. 8th, 1863, camp near Fredericksburg.

A very cold day. Have drawn two months wages to-day. Have been paid up to the 31st Dec. Those who re-enlisted have drawn for furloughs—five were to go from our company.

---

<sup>179</sup>Stuart's raid of December 26-30, 1862, cut Burnside's communications with Washington and resulted in the capture of prisoners and supplies.

<sup>180</sup>Colonel Autry's father had fallen at the Alamo and he was killed at Murfreesboro. He had been a law partner of Christopher Mott and L. Q. C. Lamar. From 1854 to 1859 he served in the Mississippi legislature. In 1861 he was elected lieutenant in the Home Guards and later he became military governor of Vicksburg.

<sup>181</sup>Grant had given up his direct overland march to Vicksburg by way of Grenada and Jackson, and on January 3 Sherman had abandoned his assault on Vicksburg.



Friday, Jan. 9th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Prof. [Thaddeus S. C.] Lowe was up in his balloon last, much to the amusement of the boys. Came down to the city on picket duty this evening. All is very quiet on the river.

Saturday, Jan. 10th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

This has been quite a disagreeable day, rainy & wind blowing. Many rumors about the enemy shelling the city at an early date.

Sunday, Jan. 11th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Have had the pleasure of attending church in a house once more. Our Chaplain also preached for us in our quarters this evening. Men generally listen more attentively to the preaching of the gospel than they formerly did.

Monday, Jan. 12th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Prof. Lowe has been up several times, making a reconnaissance of our position since we moved back to the rear. The weather has turned cold without any snow.

Tuesday, Jan. 13th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Have had a very pleasant party to-night. The boys have danced as though they were at a regular ball with the fair sex in attendance. Quite a relief from the daily routine of souldiers's life.

Wednesday, Jan. 14th, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg.

Our pickets & those of the enemy are getting on very friendly terms. They carry on a regular trade in tobacco & coffee also pass notes in which the Yankees express the desire that Pres. Davis & Lincoln will soon give us peace.

Thursday, Jan. 15th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Pres. Davis message was received to-day.<sup>182</sup> It is a very able document, full of interest to the whole country. He reviews the whole history of our relations with foreign powers, placing before us much new information & demonstrating the undisputed hostility of the British Government to us & placing its complaisance to the Yankees in the strongest light. Especially does he deal with proper blockading in terms of great severity.

Friday, Jan. 16th, 1863, on Provost guard in Fredericksburg.

We relieved the 32nd Va. Regt. yesterday, it having been on

---

<sup>182</sup>President Davis's 7,000-word message to the Confederate Congress, delivered January 12, 1863.

Provost Guard in the city. Are delighted with the duty as we can travel over the city at our leisure.

Saturday, Jan. 17th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather is intensely cold. The souldiers can but suffer, lightly clad as they are. There is some fears entertained that the enemy will bombard the city again. Our quarters are quite comfortable.

Sunday, Jan. 18th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have attended church this morning & evening. Quite a large turnout. Reminded one of times of old as the sweet treble voice of the fair sex fell so enchantingly upon us. We having been so accustomed to the bass voices of the souldiers.

Monday, Jan. 19th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather continues exceptionally cold. Have to be on guard four hours during the night. The citizens are moving everything from the city.

Tuesday, Jan. 20th, 1863, Guard in Fredericksburg.

The enemy are making demonstrations on our left near U.S. Ford. Also the river near Port Royal.<sup>183</sup> I was relieved this evening from duty & never was a relief more agreeable. [James] D. Malone<sup>184</sup> left for home on furlough—wrote home by him. A very stormy night, very cold rain falling.

Wednesday, Jan. 21st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Glorious news reported in Richmond but no one can conjecture as to what it is—fear it is false.<sup>185</sup> Has been raining for the last twenty four hours still continues.

Thursday, Jan. 22nd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had another dark & gloomy day, still continues to rain. The river is becoming somewhat swollen from the continued rains. Considerable excitement last night caused by the accidental firing & burning of a house and the explosives of a bomb in it. Many long rolls were beaten on both sides of the river.

Friday, Jan. 23rd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

---

<sup>183</sup>Some twenty-five miles down the Rappahannock from Fredericksburg.

<sup>184</sup>An eighteen-year-old farmer from Holly Springs.

<sup>185</sup>Just what the "glorious news" was Moore never tells—and your guess is as good as mine.

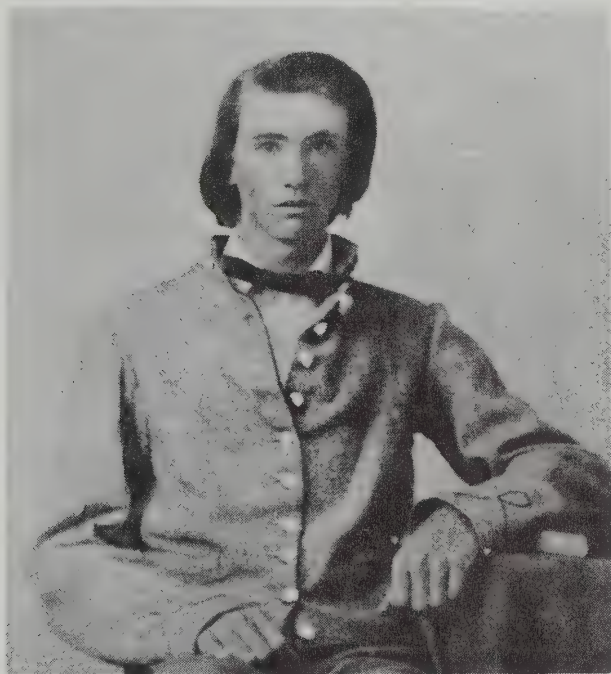




### "Traffic Between the Lines During a Truce"

Wednesday, Jan. 13, 1863, on picket in Fredericksburg. "Our pickets & those of the enemy are getting on friendly terms. They carry on a regular trade in tobacco and coffee."

—Battles and Leaders



From a wartime tintype, courtesy of grandson, John M. Vick, Red Banks, Miss.

### JAMES D. MALONE

Tuesday, Jan. 20th, 1863, Guard in Fredericksburg. "[James] D. Malone left for home on furlough —wrote home by him."

### "Confederate Theatricals"

Friday, Jan. 30, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg. "The boys had a theatrical performance at the old theater tonight."



—Battles and Leaders



The weather has at last cleared away. It has been decided that we will remain here for the winter if not relieved by Gen. Burnside. The enemy keep up a mighty rattling of drums & cheering to-night.

Saturday, Jan. 24th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have moved all out things in from the old camp & have taken up quarters here for the winter. Held an election for Jr. 2nd Lieut. Sgt. [Francis M.] Palmer <sup>186</sup> was elected.

Sunday, Jan. 25th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have attended church to-day. This city has several very elegant churches. Have large congregations & the soldiers are generally very attentive.

Monday, Jan. 26th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have learned through the Northern papers that the enemy contemplated crossing over again about a week since, 7 miles above this place.<sup>187</sup> All is quiet & dull with us.

Tuesday, Jan. 27th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have experienced another dark, rainy & gloomy day. Have written a letter to Cousin John Goodwin now at Tullahoma. All quiet as usual on the river.

Wednesday, Jan. 28th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had a considerable snow storm to-day & it is still raging. Active operations will now be suspended for a time. The roads are very bad.

Thursday, Jan. 29th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

It continued to snow all night & the ground is now covered to the depth of four full inches. The day has been clear & the snow has melted some. The Yankees keep themselves very close.

Friday, Jan. 30th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The snow has melted off considerably. Gen. Barksdale has returned from Miss. The boys have had a theatrical performance at the old theater to-night. The ladies of the city were out.

---

<sup>186</sup>Palmer became a 2nd lieutenant July 2, 1863, was advanced to 1st lieutenant September 23, 1863, and retired November 15, 1864. Moore fails to mention that he was elected 4th Sergeant.

<sup>187</sup>It is well known that General Lee studied the Northern newspapers carefully for information concerning possible Union troop movements, but it is more interesting to find a Confederate sergeant indulging in the same guessing game. Burnside did begin a movement to Richmond on January 2, but bad weather caused him to abandon what has been known since as his "Mud Campaign."



Saturday, Jan. 31st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The snow has melted very rapidly to-day & is about all gone where the sun could strike it. Gens. Burnside, Franklin & Sumner have been relieved & [Joseph] Hooker now commands the Yankee army.<sup>188</sup>

Sunday, Feb. 1st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather is pleasant except a little rain this evening. Have attended church to-day. Received the gratifying news that the blockade of Charleston had been raised by our fleet from that port.<sup>189</sup>

Monday, Feb. 2nd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

News to-day is quite cheering. Our arms have been crowned with success in several important engagements.<sup>190</sup> Have written home to-night.

Tuesday, Feb. 3rd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Today has been intensely cold, one of the coldest I have ever experienced. Snowed for several hours this morning and the ground in nearly covered.

Wednesday, Feb. 4th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather continues very cold indeed. Have been out to-night & impressed two mattresses. Several have left the Regt. on furloughs. Have heard that the Abolitionists have left our country.<sup>191</sup> Are anticipating stirring times at Vicksburg at any & early date.

Thursday, Feb. 5th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

A heavy snow storm has been raging all day. The Yankees were very stirring this evening & the opinion seemed to prevail that they were about paying us another visit. Heard from home this evening. The abolitionists have left Pa an old blind mule. They left the Country the 12th Jan.

Friday, Feb. 6th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather turned warmer last night & began to rain, continued to rain until this evening when it faired off. The ground again frozen. Received a letter from Cousin Sue Moore.

Saturday, Feb. 7th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather has been fair & moderately cold. Our chaplain held

---

<sup>188</sup>Hooker was given command on January 26, 1863.

<sup>189</sup>This was not true but Charleston held out against continued attack until its evacuation on February 17, 1865.

<sup>190</sup>There were no major engagements in this period.

<sup>191</sup>Grant had moved his headquarters to Memphis.

prayer meeting in our quarters to-night. It exerts a very happy influence on us. Performances also at the theater to-night.

Sunday, Feb. 8th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have attended church both this morning & evening. Have received a letter from home. The Abolitionists have committed many acts of vandalism.

Monday, Feb. 9th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather has moderated & is now pleasant. Have been writing home to-night. Have exchanged our muskets for Springfield rifles.

Tuesday, Feb. 10th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather to-day has been real spring like. The enemy are sending off troops daily on the cars. Could see a brigade march down to the cars this morning. Had dress parade in the city this evening.

Wednesday, Feb. 11th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had a mixture of rain, sleet & snow to-day. The weather is very changeable. Feel very melancholy to-night. Have heard of the death of a lady friend. Alas! How my friends are falling.

Thursday, Feb. 12th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have written to Miss Bell Norris. The ground is entirely thawed & the roads are nearly impassible. Warm to-day but raining to-night & turning cold.

Friday, Feb. 13th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

To-day has been as mild & pleasant as Spring. So fickle is this climate, however, at this season, that a heavy snow in forty eight hours would excite no surprise. The Yankees are leaving on the cars.

Saturday, Feb. 14th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

This is Valentine's Day. The boys are generally far from home & their beloved ones & are in no state of mind for such light amusements. The Phillips house was burnt across the river the evening. It was the Head Quarters of Gen. Burnside on Dec. 13th & was when burnt the Head Quarters of Gen. Hooker. It was burnt by accident. Fair & pleasant.

Sunday, Feb. 15th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have attended divine services both in the A.M. & to-night. The church is quite commodious & is always crowded to overflowing with attentive hearers. Raining to-day.



Monday, Feb. 16th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

News from the North-west is a little cheering, public sentiment seems to be growing in favor of peace.<sup>192</sup> Our chaplain is now carrying on a protracted meeting. Everything bids fair for the outpouring of God's Spirit.

Tuesday, Feb. 17th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

A heavy snow-storm has been blowing all day but the ground was wet & it is now but 3 inches deep. A part of our forces are now leaving & going to-wards Rich.

Wednesday, Feb. 18th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

We have read to-day the correspondence on the French Mediation scheme.<sup>193</sup> There has been no intimation or pretense of an intention to mediate at all. I trust that all are now satisfied that our only help is to come from our strong arms. Has been raining all day.

Thursday, Feb. 19th, 1863, on Provost Guard Fredericksburg.

Everything now goes to prove that there is to be a change of base. All heavy baggage is being sent to the rear. Lee [Hill] left for home on furlough. Wrote home by him. Has ceased to rain & fared off. Very foggy to-night.

Friday, Feb. 20th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had a very beautiful day. A portion of Gen. Hooker's army has landed at Newport News & Suffolk.<sup>194</sup> Have attended Church to-night. There was also a theatrical performance in the city.

Saturday, Feb. 21st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Attended meeting to-night. Rev. [Robert] Stiles, the souldiers

---

<sup>192</sup>Lincoln had said in January that he feared "the fire in the rear" more than the Confederate army. On January 14, Clement L. Vallandigham of Ohio had declared in the House: "You never will [conquer the South]. The war for the Union is a most bloody and costly failure." Democrats had made important gains in the fall elections of 1862, and Fredericksburg and Murfreesboro had only heightened the gloom in the North. Copperhead sentiment was strongest in the Northwest, as Moore writes.

<sup>193</sup>Because Fredericksburg made the North's cause look hopeless and because of distress in the French textile industry, Louis Napoleon proposed the friendly mediation of his government. His message was presented to Seward on February 3, 1863, and three days later the proposal was rejected by the Lincoln administration.

<sup>194</sup>The Chancellorsville campaign did not begin until April 13, 1863.

missionary preached.<sup>195</sup> Has been a very fair day but clouded up this evening & is now snowing rapidly.

Sunday, Feb. 22nd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have experienced a very heavy snow-storm for the last twenty four hours. It now covers the ground to a depth of 8 inches. Notwithstanding the inclement weather there is a very fine meeting going on.

Monday, Feb. 23rd, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Prof. Lowe was up this evening which afforded a pleasant relief for us from the tedium of camp. The weather is cold & clear. Everything looks lovely.

Tuesday, Feb. 24th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather has been quite pleasant overhead & the snow has melted off considerably. Have heard with painful regret of the death of Segt. J[ames] W. Jones of our comp.

Wednesday, Feb. 25th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been seeking the salvation of my soul for several days past. Oh! what trials does the devil throw in the way of one. Has been raining all day & the snow is nearly all melted off.

Thursday, Feb. 26th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

I feel weighed down with sin. I can but pray to God for Christ's sake to have mercy on me. Quite an interest being manifested in the meeting by all. Weather inclement.

Friday, Feb. 27th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Mr. [John B.] Roberts reached here from Miss. with clothing for our Co. I have to-night found Christ in the pardon of my sins. Oh! what a relief. I can but praise God from the fulness of my heart.

Saturday, Feb. 28th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

I feel & know that Christ has power on earth to forgive sin. I can recommend the atoning blood of Christ to all. All seems bright to me. I hope to walk so as to never bring reproach on the cause of Christ. All should praise the Lord.

---

<sup>195</sup>Especially in 1863 and 1864 large numbers of "home missionaries" were sent into the field by all of the Southern churches. They preached, conversed with individuals, distributed Bibles, and attended the sick and wounded. Their efforts undoubtedly sparked the great revivals in the armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee.



Sunday, Mar. 1st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

This is the opining of Spring. Rained this morning but faired off & has been quite pleasant. Have listened to a very fine sermon by Rev. Robt. Styles. Are having a very fine meeting.

Monday, Mar. 2nd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had a very good meeting to-night. Had nearly an hundred mourners. Are writing home at a very late hour. Weather pleasant.

Tuesday, Mar. 3rd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been out to Hamilton's Crossing & had my minature taken & sent home.<sup>196</sup> Have had nearly all kinds of weather to-day, first rain, then fair & then rain & snow & now it is quite fair.

Wednesday, Mar. 4th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The place of holding meeting has been changed from the Methodist to the Episcopal church as the latter is much larger. Col. [William D.] Holder has returned to the Regt. All hail his arrival with pleasure.

Thursday, Mar. 5th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The weather has been very cold & disagreeable. Our protracted meeting is still going on & much good is being done. I am very unwell to-day.

Friday, Mar. 6th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

J[ames] D. Malone<sup>197</sup> returned from Miss. this evening. I received a letter by him. I have been so fortunate as to draw a furlough this evening. I hope Gen. Lee will approve it. All is very quiet across the river.

Saturday, Mar. 7th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The Yankee Congress has adjourned after clothing their President with absolute power.<sup>198</sup> He now has the finance, the judiciary & the military of the country in his hands. What will he do or what can he do? Nothing in the way of conquering these Confederate States.

---

<sup>196</sup>This could possibly be one of the two existing portraits of Private Moore. Hamilton's Crossing was about four miles southeast of Fredericksburg on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad.

<sup>197</sup>See entry for January 20, 1863. Malone had been gone 45 days.

<sup>198</sup>The Federal Conscription Act was passed March 3, 1863. James Ford Rhodes suggests that "Congress gave the President the control of the sword and the purse of the nation." Moore's comment was remarkably apt.

Sunday, Mar. 8th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been blessed with the privilege of meeting once more in the Lord's Sanctuary to worship. Have had a very fine meeting. The weather has been quite disagreeable.

Monday, Mar. 9th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

This has been a very pleasant Spring day. All is dull with us now. There are not even exciting rumors stirring. The enemy are quiet as "church mice." The meeting in this place still continues. Much good is being done.

Tuesday, Mar. 10th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have had snow & rain to-day. The weather has been very changeable for the last few weeks. Lieut.-Col. [John C.] Fizer returned to-day. He is a great favorite with the souldiers.

Wednesday, Mar. 11th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

My furlough has arrived & I will leave for home to-morrow. Lieut. [W. H.] Williams of our Co. arrived in Camp to-day. Rev. Dr. Holmes delivered a fine sermon to-night.

Thursday, Mar. 12th, 1863, in Richmond.

Left Hamilton's x ing at 1:00 P.M. Arrived at this place at 5 P.M. Have gotten transportation & passport - & will leave at 5 P.M. to-morrow. Gen. Lee came up with us this evening.

Friday, Mar. 13th, 1863, 5'oclock P.M. in Richmond.

Have been walking over the city all day. Have been up where the Senate was in session.<sup>199</sup> A very sad accident occurred this evening in the blowing up of a cartridge factory.<sup>200</sup> It is described as a horrible scene. More than fifty women were killed & many others wounded.

Saturday, Mar. 14th, 1863, in Richmond.

Ran out six miles from the city yesterday & the cars ran off the

---

<sup>199</sup>In the old Virginia State Capitol. Moore must have spent a good part of his time in Capitol Square, with its belltower and equestrian statue of Washington, and surrounded by churches and government buildings. The former U. S. Customs House now quartered the Treasury Department as well as the offices of President Davis. All of this heart of the Confederacy overlooked the James River and the Tredegar Iron Works.

<sup>200</sup>An explosion in a one-story building on Brown's Island in the James River where women worked on condemned cartridges. Thirty-three women were killed and about thirty more were severely burned.



tracks & tore everything to pieces.<sup>201</sup> Only one severely wounded. Were brought back to Richmond at 10½ P.M. & will try it again, this evening.

Sunday, Mar. 15th, 1863, in Lynchburg.

Reached this place at daylight & had to lie over all day, having failed to make connexion with the V[irginia] & T[ennessee] R.R. Very slow getting home. Have attended church to-day. Lynchburg is a very old & dilapidated looking city, a fit dwelling place for free negroes only.

Monday, Mar. 16th, 1863, on the Va. & Ten. line - Bristol.

Left Lynchburg at 4½ A.M. & arrived at this place 10 P.M. a distance of 204 miles. Have travelled through a very broken and mountainous country. The train has been very much crowded.

Tuesday, Mar. 17th, 1863, Knoxville, Ten.

Left Bristol 7 A.M. & had to change cars at the burnt bridge over the Holston River. Arrived at this place 7½ P.M. Have passed through very fine country, as we have passed up the Holston Valley. A very warm day.

Wednesday, Mar. 19th, 1863, Dalton, Ga.

Left Knoxville at 7 A.M. & have had a very pleasant day's travel. The weather has been warm & I have had a very interesting traveling companion. Are now waiting for the train, from Chattanooga & will leave for Atlanta shortly.

Thursday, Mar. 20th, 1863, Montgomery, Ala.

Arrived at Atlanta at 3 A.M. & left 5 A.M. Saw but little of the city. Arrived at West Point [Georgia] 11 A.M. & left 1 P.M. & arrived at Montgomery directly after dark & am now on board the steamboat Southern Republic for Selma.<sup>202</sup>

Friday, Mar. 21st, 1863, on board the Southern Republic below Selma.

Left Montgomery 10 P.M. As the boat steamed out we had some as fine music on the steam calipso on board the boat as I ever listened to. Arrived at Selma at 10 A.M. & left at 2 P.M. for Mobile. Selma is a nice city & beautifully situated. Have tied up for the

---

<sup>201</sup>A not unusual experience on Confederate railroads late in the war, but the tracks around Richmond were in good shape at this time.

<sup>202</sup>There was no rail connection between Montgomery and Meridian, Mississippi.

night as the boat has run into the woods & torn off the gambling room. Some were very much alarmed.

Saturday, Mar. 22nd, 1863, On board the Southern Republic 75 miles above Mobile.

Have tied up for the night. Has been raining nearly all day. Everything looks very gloomy. The river is very high & the whole country is covered with water as far as the eye can reach. Some of the inhabitants are waving to have us land & take them on board but it is impossible.

Sunday, Mar. 23rd, 1863, 5 P.M. Mobile, Ala.

Arrived here 1 P.M. & will leave in a few minutes. Have met with several of my souldier friends from Marshall. Mobile is a beautiful city. The location is very low & level. A beautiful day this has been.

Monday, Mar. 24th, 1863, Jackson, Miss.

Arrived at Meridian at 3 A.M. & left at 7 A.M. It has rained all day. The R.R. from this place to Meridian is the worst I ever saw in my travels. Have travelled through a low wet - piny country.

Tuesday, Mar. 25th, 1863, Water Valley, Miss.

Left Jackson 7 A.M. & arrived at this place before sun set. Have found some of my acquaintances & felt almost like I was at home. The weather has been very pleasant & the roads fine for the times.

Wednesday, Mar. 26th, 1863, Abbyville [Abbeville], Miss.

Left Mr. Taliferra's [Taliafero's] 8½ A.M. for home. Have walked 30 miles & feel very much fatigued indeed. Had no idea of walking so far when I started.<sup>203</sup> The Yankees have taken nearly all of the horses out of the country.

Thursday, Mar. 27th, at home again.

Arrived at H. S. 3 P.M. Have had a very interesting traveling companion to-day. Arrived at home 8 P.M.<sup>204</sup> I can see but little change. Everything looks very near as it did two years ago. Feel very much wearied.

[At home from March 27th until April 16th. No entries in the diary.]

---

<sup>203</sup>Moore still had almost twenty miles to walk to Holly Springs.

<sup>204</sup>Moore's home was about eight miles from Holly Springs.



Thursday, April 16th, Wyatt, Miss.<sup>205</sup>

Left home, relatives & friends this morning & know not when I shall meet them again. Were it not for hope how dark would look the future. The weather has been very hot.

Friday, April 17th, 1863, near Springdale.

We crossed the Tallahatchy [Tallahatchie] early this morning & have had a very wearisome day's travel. Passed through Oxford, find that the place has been very much damaged by the Yankees. What a curse is war upon any nation. Weather very hot.

Saturday, April 18th, 1863, Water Valley, Miss.

Reached here 12 M. Have spent the evening pleasantly at Mr. Taliferra's. The news from Vicksburg is not very encouraging.<sup>206</sup> Six or seven gunboats & a transport have passed down.

Sunday, April 19th, 1863, Jackson, Miss.

Had a very heavy storm last night. Spent the day reading & meditating. Had rain until near noon when it faired off. But few on the train & the day has been dull. Some rust in wheat.

Monday, April 20th, 1863, Selma, Ala.

Left Jackson at 5 P.M. yesterday & reached Meridian about sun rise & left directly for this city. Arrived here at 8 P.M. Have passed through a very fine country between Demopolis & this place. Crops are very promising indeed.

Tuesday, April 21st, 1863, Selma, Ala.

Have spent the day in the city. Selma is a thriving little city & beautifully situated. There are several government works here & others are being erected.<sup>207</sup>

Wednesday, April 22nd, 1863, Montgomery, Ala.

Arrived at this city 6 A.M. & made connections with the omnibus, but not with the cars. Have spent the day very pleasantly strolling over the city. Montgomery is a nice city indeed. The city & valley command a magnificent view when viewed from the State-House. Montgomery is elegantly shaded by various kinds of trees.

---

<sup>205</sup>Crossing on the Tallahatchie River. The town of Wyatt is no longer in existence, its site lying beneath the water of Sardis Lake.

<sup>206</sup>Grant ran the Vicksburg batteries on the night of April 16.

<sup>207</sup>Powder mills and arsenals had been erected at Selma, one of the few places in the Confederacy where heavy guns were made.

Thursday, April 23rd, 1863, Dalton, Ga.

Arrived at Atlanta 6½ A.M. & left for this place directly afterwards. Arrived at this place 4 P.M. & will have to lie over until 2 A.M. Have passed through a very poor piny country from Atlanta to this place.

Friday, April 24th, 1863, Jonesborough, Tenn.

Left Dalton 2 A.M. arrived [via Chattanooga] at Knoxville 11 A.M. Arrived at Bristol 11 P.M. The weather is much cooler than it has been for some time past. Vegetation is just beginning to put forth up here.

Saturday, April 25th, 1863, On the cars between Lynchburg & Richmond.

Arrived at Lynchburg 4 P.M. & left for Richmond at 5 P.M. The country between Bristol & Lynchburg is mountainous & broken. This is the roughest road I ever traveled on. The weather is very pleasant.

Sunday, April 26th, 1863, in Richmond, Va.

Arrived at Richmond 4 A.M. & had to lie over. Have attended Divine worship at the 1st Baptist Church. Pastor Rev. Dr. [J. L.] Burrows.<sup>208</sup> Have been strolling over the city this evening. Rich. is a beautiful city. The weather is very cool.

Monday, April 27th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.<sup>209</sup>

Arrived at this place at 12 M. Find the Regt. still here. I am very glad to see the boys again. All are in fine spirits as they have heard from home. Feel much wearied.

Tuesday, April 28th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The boys are amusing themselves fishing. I have been seining in the Rhappahannock. Caught mostly herring. There are a great many fish in the river. This has been a rainy day.

Wednesday, April 29th, 1863, On picket in front of the enemy.

We were awoke this morning by the ringing of the alarm-bell

---

<sup>208</sup>A fiery preacher who often lashed out against sin in the Confederacy. On Sunday, February 8, 1863, for instance, he preached a vitriolic sermon against the opening of the New Richmond Theater.

<sup>209</sup>On April 27, 1863, Stoneman's cavalry started south to break Lee's communications with Richmond, and two corps of Hooker's army crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, twenty-five miles above Fredericksburg. Hooker had 130,000 men and Lee about half that number.



& soon learned the enemy had effected a crossing just below the mouth of Deep Run. They met but little opposition. We are in front of them on picket to-night. Several thousand have crossed.

Thursday, April 30th, 1863, on Marye's Hill.

The enemy have crossed the river some ten or fifteen miles above this place in large force & it seems to be his intention to gain the rear of Fredericksburg if possible. Troops are moving up the river. All has been quiet on the line in front of us except some artillery firing across the river.

Friday, May 1st, 1863, bivouaced near Fredericksburg.

There has been some fighting up the river this evening but we have not heard the result.<sup>210</sup> All has been unusually quiet in front of us to-day. Prof. Lowe has been up peeping at us to-day.

Saturday, May 2nd, 1863, in the rifle pits under the Heights.

Very heavy fighting up the river all day.<sup>211</sup> The enemy are being driven back to-wards the river. There has been some skirmishing and cannonading in front to-day. We were ordered up the river but the order was countermanded after we had gone two miles.

Sunday, May 3rd, 1863, in line of battle on the wire road 3 miles from Fredericksburg.<sup>212</sup> [No other entry.]

Monday, May 4th, 1863, in rifle pits under Marye's Height.

We advanced this morning & took possession of Marye's Heights as the enemy had nearly all moved up the river. Gens. [Jubal] Early, McLaws & [Richard H.] Anderson attacked Gen. [John] Sedgewick [Sedgwick] this evening & drove him near the river,

---

<sup>210</sup>Barksdale's brigade was covering a picket line of five miles at Fredericksburg.

<sup>211</sup>When the enemy across the river appeared to be leaving, the 17th was started on the march to Chancellorsville. The Mississippians were ordered back when it became apparent that Fredericksburg was a Federal objective.

<sup>212</sup>The 17th was posted in front of Lee's Hill. A grand assault (20,000 men) by the Federals captured Marye's Hill. The 17th, outnumbered twenty to one, fell back to the crest of Lee's Hill where it checked the Union advance and saved the brigade from being cut off. The regiment lost ten killed and seventy wounded. Barksdale reported: "A more heroic struggle was never made by a mere handful of men against overwhelming odds. According to the enemy's own accounts, many of this noble little band resisted to the death with clubbed guns even after his vast hordes had swept over and around the walls."

capturing 11 pieces of artillery.<sup>213</sup> The fighting still continues at 9 o'clock P.M., having began at 5 o'clock P.M.

Tuesday, May 5th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg again.

The enemy re-crossed the river at Fredericksburg last night & we occupied the city this morning. The enemy shelled us as we came in. We were on picket last night. Firing of the pickets & also fighting up the river during the night.

Wednesday, May 6th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The enemy re-crossed the river above last night & this morning. "Fighting Joe Hooker" has been driven across the river & all is now quiet on the Rhap. again.<sup>214</sup> Rainy & cool weather.

Thursday, May 7th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Our waggons, servants & cooking utensils have come in & all looks nearly as it did ten days since. We buried Mr. A. M. Robertson<sup>215</sup> of our Co. this morning. He was killed May 3rd/63.

Friday, May 8th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Everything has assumed about the same appearance that was presented eleven days since. The enemy are playing on the brass bands & trying to present a lively aspect. Weather cloudy & cool & we have no wood at all.

Saturday, May 9th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

This has been a lovely day & the boys enjoy it after having so much cloudy & rainy weather. I have been writing a letter home to-day. Have attended prayer meeting to-night.

Sunday, May 10th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Gen. Lee recommended that the souldiers of this army assemble to-day & return thanks to Almighty God for the victory given us over our enemies.<sup>216</sup> The day has been observed by our brigade.

---

<sup>213</sup>The Federals fell back across the river and Fredericksburg was reoccupied by Barksdale's brigade. The Mississippians had played an important role in the Chancellorsville campaign.

<sup>214</sup>Chancellorsville, Lee's greatest victory, was won on May 2 and 3. On May 5 Hooker recrossed the Rappahannock.

<sup>215</sup>Private A. M. Robertson, thirty-year-old farmer of Holly Springs, enlisted on August 4, 1862, and was killed at Chancellorsville on May 3, 1863.

<sup>216</sup>From Lee's General Orders, No. 59: "While this glorious victory entitles you to the praise and gratitude of the nation, we are especially called upon to return our grateful thanks to the only Giver of victory for the signal deliverance He has wrought. It is, therefore, earnestly recommended that the troops unite on Sunday next in ascribing to the Lord of Hosts the glory due unto His name."





—Photographic History of the Civil War

“Union Soldiers in the Just Deserted Camp”

May 3, 1863, in line of battle . . . 17th Mississippi overwhelmed twenty to one.



Monday, May 11th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

We to-day received the sad intelligence of the death of Lieut. Gen. Jackson who expired at Guinea' [Guiney's] Station at 3¼ o'clock P.M. yesterday.<sup>217</sup> No words can describe the sorrow with which this intelligence will be received from the Potomac to the Rio Grande.

Tuesday, May 12th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The opinion seems to prevail with us that hostilities will be resumed with us in a few weeks. The army, as far as I have seen is in excellent spirits. Very hot.

Wednesday, May 13th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been seining in the Rhappahannock to-day. Have caught but few. The river is lined with fishermen. Shad, herring & perch are most abundant. Yankee brass-band is playing.

Thursday, May 14th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

We have had several refreshing showers to-day. The atmosphere has been purified & it is now considerably cooler. The citizens of this place are again returning to their homes. Preaching to-night in the dark.

Friday, May 15th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The news from the South west is not such as we would like hear.<sup>218</sup> The enemy have penetrated within 14 miles of Jackson, Miss. Our troops are drilling & preparing for another contest.

Saturday, May 16th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Fredericksburg, since the shade trees with which she abounds have assumed their spring garb, presents a much more pleasant appearance. All unusually quiet along our lines.

Sunday, May 17th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

While many are so situated that they cannot hear the gospel, we have been favored with the inestimable privilege of assembling in God's sanctuary & returning thanks for past favors & asking a continuation of his blessings in the future.

Monday, May 18th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The enemy have occupied Jackson, the capitol of the State. I shall expect stirring news from that quarter at an early date. The boys caught a large quantity of fish to-day.

---

<sup>217</sup>Stonewall Jackson died Sunday afternoon, May 10, 1863.

<sup>218</sup>Grant began to cross the Mississippi on April 30. Jackson fell on May 14.



Tuesday, May 19th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Our army is being reinforced at this place & I can but think that Gen. Lee is anticipating an aggressive movement. It is rumored that our brigade will be sent West.

Wednesday, May 20th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have learned to-day, that our forces have been defeated by the Yankees on the East side of Big Black River.<sup>219</sup> Have been writing to Cousins Sue & John. Mr. Flinn has just arrived from Miss. He brought no letters.

Thursday, May 21st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been out near Hamiltons X to see a Cousin from N. Car. I never saw him before. Have been writing home. I feel very much fatigues not having marched any for some time.

Friday, May 22, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

To-day was recommended as a day of prayer by our chaplain for our nation & particularly our native state which is now invaded by our ungenerous foe. It was observed by a prayer-meeting in this city at 11 o'clock A. M.

Saturday, May 23rd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have gone through our regular military routine. Oh! for a change. It is so very wearisome to any one. The weather has been very hot for some time past. So end our evenings conversing on different topics.

Sunday, May 24th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been blessed with the privalege of worshiping in a house dedicated to the Lord. Had a very interesting sermon by Dr. Strickland of the 5th. La. Regt. The heat is very depressing.

Monday, May 25th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Vicksburg is now being closely besieged.<sup>220</sup> The enemy have twice been repulsed with heavy loss in the rear of the city. The weather has changed very suddenly. It is now cool.

Tuesday, May 26th, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Our brigade was to-day inspected by Gen. McLaws. Our Co.

---

<sup>219</sup>At Champion Hill (or Baker's Creek) Grant won a complete victory on May 16.

<sup>220</sup>On May 19 Grant struck the main Vicksburg defenses. Two days later his investment was complete.

has gotten off of all parades, drills & reviews & inspections while on provost guard. Have written home by Mr. J[ames] Norris. All quiet on the river.

Wednesday, May 27th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

This is the second anniversary of our leaving home as souldiers. This day one year ago we were drawn up in line of battle before Rich. J. Norris of our Co. left for home this morning.

Thursday, May 28th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

There is a considerable stir to-night. Orders have just been received to cook up two days ration. It is reported that the enemy are making demonstrations above & below.

Friday, May 29th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

The latest news from the South west, Vicksburg still holds out bravely.<sup>221</sup> All eyes are now turned upon that devoted city. Many prayers will ascend to the throne on high for her deliverance.

Saturday, May 30th, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

I was much relieved by reception of a letter through Lieut. Taber [William F. Tabor] from home. It was the first I had received since I left. The news is very cheering. The old blind mule is again lost.

Sunday, May 31st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Had a false alarm last night, from what cause I know not. The boys attach the blame to Capt. C. [Cherry, Cochran, or Clayton] of our Regt. Have attended divine services in the A.M. & P.M. A pleasant breeze stirring to-day.

Monday, June 1st, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

We are certainly very highly favored as a brigade. Our position is all that could be desired by souldiers. This is the beginning of summer. I fear it will be to us a season of wearisome marches & hard fighting.

Tuesday, June 2nd, 1863, on Provost Guard in Fredericksburg.

Have been preparing to leave this city. Are to be relieved by Gen. [William] Mahone's brigade. The boys are loth to leave this place. It is now disagreeably dusty.

Wednesday, June 3rd, 1863, bivouaced 3 miles from Fredericksburg.<sup>222</sup>

Left the city last night just after mid-night & came to this place.

---

<sup>221</sup>Vicksburg was surrendered on July 4, 1863.

<sup>222</sup>This movement under Longstreet was in reality the beginning of the campaign into Pennsylvania.



Have drawn & cooked three days rations & will march in the direction of Culpeper Ct. H. at 6 o'clock P. M.

Thursday, June 4th, 1863, bivouaced at Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan River.<sup>223</sup>

We marched 7 miles last night & camped within two miles of Chancellorsville. Resumed our march this morning & reached this place 4 o'clock P. M. Marched a distance of 22 or 23 miles. Disagreeable marching. Hot & dusty.

Friday, June 5th, 1863, bivouaced at Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan.

Have remained at this place all day. We occupy the same ground we did on the 18th of last Nov. Gen. [John B.] Hood's division crossed the river at this ford yesterday.

Saturday, June 6th, 1863, bivouaced at Stevensburg, Culpeper Ct. House.<sup>224</sup>

We forded the river this morning & marched within a short distance of this place which is about midway between the two rivers [Rapidan and Rappahannock]. Had a shower of rain this evening.

Sunday, June 7th, 1863, Bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

Marched to this place this morning. I dined with Mr. Hudson & took tea with Mr. Cooper. Spent the day very agreeably. Nearly all of our army is being concentrated at this place. The weather is remarkably cool for the season.

Monday, June 8th, 1863, in camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

The division of Gens. Early & Ed[ward] Johnson came up this morning & camped just above us. The division of Gen. Johnson is very much reduced. The weather is very dry & dusty indeed.

Tuesday, June 9th, 1863, Bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

The Yankees crossed the Rhappahannock from Beverly's to Kelly's Ford at 5 A. M. with cavalry, infantry & artillery & Gen. Stuart fought them until 5 P. M. when he succeeded in driving them back across the river.<sup>225</sup> Our corps was marched out & drawn up in line of battle.

---

<sup>223</sup>About ten miles below Culpeper.

<sup>224</sup>Five miles east of Culpeper, on Mountain Creek (or Run).

<sup>225</sup>On June 8, Stuart put on a grand cavalry review with his 6000 men. That night 10,000 Federals crossed the Rappahanock and Stuart was hard put on the 9th to throw back this reconnaissance in force.

Wednesday, June 10th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

We have established our camp on Mountain Run, 1½ miles east of Culpeper Ct. H. The news from Vicksburg is still cheering. I can but believe all will work out well in that quarter of the country.

Thursday, June 11th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Since learning the particulars of the late cavalry fight, I find that our forces were surprised & fought at a considerably disadvantage in the morning. Drilled for the first time to-day in nearly six months.

Friday, June 12th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Had orders to prepare to march this evening & struck tents & lay out in the hot sun for several hours when we were again ordered to pitch tents. The enemy are making some demonstrations, I suppose.

Saturday, June 13th, 1863, camp on Mountain Run.

Had another false alarm to-day caused by a few Yankees crossing at Kelly's Ford. We were held in readiness to march until late this evening, when we changed our camp near 1½ miles. Had a fine rain this evening.

Sunday, June 14th, camp on Mountain Run.<sup>226</sup>

All has been very quiet with us to-day. Have attended divine service in the brigade. Also had inspection. Have been honored this evening with some ladies in camp.

Monday, June 15th, 1863, bivouaced near Culpeper Ct. House.

Reveille was beaten at an early hour this morning & orders given to march at daylight—but we were compelled to halt here & wait for corn. We will cross the mountains I think. I bid farewell to my Culpeper friends for whom I have formed very strong attachments.

Tuesday, June 16th, bivouaced near Sperryville.

Began our march at an early hour this morning & have had a very pleasant day for marching.<sup>227</sup> Have traveled more than 20 miles yet the boys complain but little of being fatigued. A pleasant breeze has been stirring all day.

---

<sup>226</sup>General Ewell whipped Milroy at Winchester on June 14.

<sup>227</sup>Northwest, toward Massanutten Mountain.



Wednesday, June 17th, 1863, bivouaced North of Barber's [Barbee] X Roads.<sup>228</sup>

Have had a very fatiguing march to-day. A great many have broken down & a good number have been sun stroke. The heat has been very oppressive. Have come about 18 miles.

Thursday, June 18th, bivouaced near Peidmont Station on Manassas Gap R. R.

Have not marched more than 10 or 12 miles yet many have given out. The weather is very hot & but little air stirring. Had a heavy rain & it still is raining. Very dark before the rain

Friday, June 19th, 1863, bivouaced in Ashby's Gap.<sup>229</sup>

Have had rather a muddy road to travel. Marched about twelve miles & arrived here at 3 P. M. Will hold this gap for a day or two. We are bivouaced near the top of the Ridge. It began to rain this evening & still continues. Some of the boys' tents are falling down.

Saturday, June 20th, 1863, bivouaced west & near the Shenandoah.

Very hard rain last night & nearly all day to-day. Received orders this evening to march at 5 P. M. Had on hand two days [rations] & them not cooked. Forded the river. It was more than waist deep.

Sunday, June 21st, 1863, in line of battle in Ashby's Gap.

Gen. Stuart's cavalry have been fighting the enemy all day & have been driven back into the gap by superior forces.<sup>230</sup> Our division re-crossed the river this evening & are now in line of battle.

Monday, June 22nd, 1863, bivouaced west & near the Shenandoah.

The enemy retired last night or this morning & our cavalry again advanced this morning. It is said the enemy had considerable force of infantry in yesterday's engagement. We crossed back to this side of the river this evening.

Tuesday, June 23rd, 1863, bivouaced west & near the Shenandoah.

All our sick & broken down have come up. This has been a very fine day. Gen. McLaws has given orders for all to wash. Dress parade this evening. We will march to-morning I think.

---

<sup>228</sup>This march was northeast. The bivouac was about thirty miles directly north of Culpeper. By this time Lee's army was stretched out from Culpeper to Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

<sup>229</sup>About five miles east of the Shenandoah River.

<sup>230</sup>For five days Stuart's calvary fought running skirmishes with Federals, successfully screening the march of Lee's army. A. P. Hill crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown on June 18, 1863.

Wednesday, June 24th, 1863, bivouaced near Stony Point [Virginia].

Began our march at an early hour this morning. The whole army is in motion for the enemy's country. Our division is in the rear of the army. Passed through Berryville<sup>231</sup> the shire town of Clarke Co.

Thursday, June 25th, 1863, bivouaced near Martinsburg [Virginia or West Virginia].

Began our march early this morning. Have marched near 20 miles. Our cavalry has been in Pa. near Chambersburg [Pennsylvania] for several days past. The people of Martinsburg are nearly unanimously for the Union. Raining this evening.

Friday, June 26th, bivouaced near Williamsport, Md.

Have experienced a very disagreeable day, raining all last night & until 3 P. M. Forded the river at Williamsport between 11 A. M. & 12 M. It was but little more than two feet deep. Gen. [Albert G.] Jenkins' cavalry crossed the river on the 15th inst. & Gen. [Richard S.] Ewell on the 20th; all the army has crossed & is moving on towards Harrisburg. Gen. Ewell is in front, Gen. A. P. Hill next & Gen. Longstreet in rear.

Saturday, June 27th, 1863, bivouaced at Marion Pa.—6 miles south of Chambersburg.<sup>232</sup>

Crossed the Pa. line about 12 o'clock. We find but few sympathisers & are not disappointed. Gen. Lee's order was read to us.<sup>233</sup> He orders that private property be respected except when taken formally for the use of the army. We passed through Hagerstown Md. a place of 6000 inhabitants. Also passed through Greencastel in Franklin Co. This is a very fine country between the mts.

Sunday, June 28th, 1863, bivouaced near Chambersburg Pa.

Have marched but 8 or 9 miles to-day. Have passed through Chambersburg, a city of 6000 or 7000 inhabitants & 22 miles north of Hagerstown. The souldiers are committing some depredations on private property. Have attended prayer-meeting.

Monday, June 29th, 1863, bivouaced near Chambersburg, Pa.

Received orders this morning that we would remain here for the day. Gen. A. P. Hill's corps is camped near this place. Very strict orders against leaving camp. Have had chicken pie, molasses, butter-milk, pork, etc.

<sup>231</sup>About fifteen miles directly east of Winchester.

<sup>232</sup>Chambersburg is twenty-five miles west and slightly north of Gettysburg.

<sup>233</sup>"No private property shall be injured or destroyed."



Tuesday, June 30th, 1863, bivouaced near Chambersburg, Pa.

Moved our camp this morning & have marched 7 miles & are now near the Blue Mts. Many think we will soon move on Baltimore. Know not the whereabouts of the enemy.<sup>234</sup>

Wednesday, July 1, 1863, bivouaced 4 miles West of Gettysburg [on Marsh Creek].

Lieut.-Gen. Ewell's corps left Carlisle [Carlisle, Pa.] day before yesterday & is marching to-wards Gettysburg. Gen. Johnson's division passed by here this morning. We began our march at 4 P. M. & crossed the mts. Halted at 11 P. M., 4 miles from Gettysburg. Gen. Heath's [Henry C. Heth] division moved forward this morning & attacked the enemy & drove him beyond Gettysburg.<sup>235</sup> Our loss is heavy for the troops engaged. Gen. Heath was wounded.

Thursday, July 2, 1863, in line of battle on the battlefield.

Had a desperate encounter with the enemy this evening for 2 hours.<sup>236</sup> Drove them before us for 1¼ miles but were forced to fall back for lack of support. Captured several batteries & stand of colors. Our loss was heavy, in the Regt. 223 killed & wounded, in our Co., 29. Several of them were my dear friends. Every man acted the hero. Miss. has lost many of her best & bravest sons. How thankful should all be to God who have escaped. OH! the horrors of war.

Friday, July 3rd, 1863, in line of battle on the battlefield.

We have been skirmishing with the enemy all day. Heavy artillery duel over us. Hard fighting on our left. General Pickett's division captured the enemy's works but were forced to abandon them. Our loss has been heavy & we have accomplished nothing. Gen. Pickett's division badly demoralized. Our army is badly cut up & disorganized & has failed to carry the enemy's position which was very strong indeed.

---

<sup>234</sup>Major General George Gordon Meade, having replaced Hooker in command of the Union army, moved into Pennsylvania from Maryland on June 29, 1863. On the same day Lee began to concentrate his forces at Cashtown.

<sup>235</sup>The Confederates were uniformly successful on the first day at Gettysburg.

<sup>236</sup>The 17th fought in the battle against the south wing of the Federal army. At six in the afternoon, with Sickles still in possession of the peach orchard, McLaws ordered an assault. The storming columns, "yelling like demons, black with smoke and lusting for hand to hand conflict," pushed the Federals back across Plum Run toward the base of Round Top. Barksdale fell mortally wounded and "the remanents of his gallant troops cut their way back with difficulty through the enveloping masses of blue infantry." The 17th lost more heavily than any regiment in Longstreet's command—forty killed and one hundred sixty wounded.

Saturday, July 4, 1863, in line of battle in rear of battle-field.<sup>237</sup>

We were relieved this morning by the demoralized part of our brigade & we have been in the rear resting. Had a brisk skirmish with the enemy. We will evacuate our position during the night & fall back to-wards the Potomac.<sup>238</sup>

Sunday, July 5th, 1863, on the [South] Mts on the turnpike from Gettysburg to Hagerstown.

Our army began to retreat last night & we left the line at 2 A. M. It rained for several hours this morning as hard as I ever saw it. The roads are muddy & all are much fatigued.

Monday, July 6th, 1863, bivouaced 3 miles south of Hagerstown.

We rested but little during the night. Halted for a few hours this morning. The cavalry had a fight at Hagerstown this evening.<sup>239</sup> The enemy were driven back in the direction of Sharpsburg. The troops are nearly worn out for the want of sleep.

Tuesday, July 7th, 1863, on picket at Downsville 4 miles east of Williamsport.

Had a fine night's rest last night, the first for a week. We are 8 miles from Hagerstown & 7 from Sharpsburg. We were ordered out here this evening as a support for our cavalry which has been skirmishing with the enemy. The river is two feet above the fording mark & we could not re-cross the river if we wished. I do not think Gen. Lee has any idea of re-crossing the river soon. Has been raining all day.

Wednesday, July 8th, 1863, bivouaced at Downsville Md.

Heavy rain last night & until noon to-day. Had an alarm last night & had to stand in line in the rain for several hours. It has rained nearly ever since we crossed the river. We were delighted to see the sun this evening. Nothing has transpired to keep up the excitement except distant cannonading to-wards the Mts.

---

<sup>237</sup>Lee remained in position west of Gettysburg all during the day of July 4, but Meade did not attack.

<sup>238</sup>When the army retreated, Surgeon F. W. Patterson, of the 17th, was left in charge of the severely wounded of McLaws' division. With him were Assistant Surgeon R. L. Knox and Chaplain William B. Owen. Seventy-four men of the 17th were left behind.

<sup>239</sup>The Federal cavalry made repeated attacks on Lee's retreating army but were kept in check by Stuart.





—Battles and Leaders

### “The Retreat from Gettysburg”

Sunday, July 5, 1863, on the South Mts. on the turnpike from Gettysburg to Hagerstown. “Our army began to retreat last night. It rained for several hours this morning as hard as I ever saw it. The roads are muddy and all are much fatigued.”

### “Confederates At a Ford”

Thursday, July 21, 1863, bivouacked in Hazel River. “Have crossed a great many streams & rivers & have passed over a very bad road.”



—Battles and Leaders



Thursday, July 9th, 1863, bivouaced at Downsville Md.

All has been very quiet in front to-day. We are enjoying ourselves very well out here. Have a fine country to forage in & live very high.

Friday, July 10th, 1863, bivouaced at Downsville Md.

Our cavalry had a heavy skirmish with the enemy this morning near the Mts. The weather is very hot & clear. Everything seems to indicate another engagement with the enemy at no distant day.

Saturday, July 11th, 1863, in rifle pits east of Williamsport.

Our brigade was relieved this morning by Gen. Hood's division & we were sent to the left. Have been building breast-works all day. Skirmishing all day in front. Are fortifying our position.

Sunday, July 12th, 1863, in rifle pits East of Williamsport.

All quiet along the lines except a little skirmishing this evening. Have heard this evening that Vicksburg was surrendered July 4th.

Monday, July 13th, 1863, in rifle pits East of Williamsport.

It is apparent to all that we will re-cross the river to-night. We fall back from no fear of the enemy but that our army is in no condition to move forward & we are too far from our base to remain here<sup>240</sup> Rain to-day.

Tuesday, July 14th, 1863, bivouaced 4 miles north of Martinsburg.

We left our works at dark last night. It rained very hard & the roads are very muddy & the night dark. We traveled all night & went but a short distance. Part of the army forded the river at Williamsport & part crossed on Johnson's Bridge at Falling Waters [Maryland] below. We crossed at 9½ A. M. Army finished crossing at 2 P. M. Our rear was engaged & Gen [James J.] Pettigrew was killed. Received a letter from home this evening bearing the date of 27th of mth. Brother wounded.

Wednesday, July 15th, 1863, bivouaced at Bunker's Hill.<sup>241</sup>

The army has moved up near this place to-day. I think we will remain here for a few days. We were bivouaced on this ground on the 2nd of last Sept. Have been living on green apples to-day. Several of our slightly wounded have come in. A portion of our army is very badly disorganized, Gen. Heath [Heth] division in particular.

---

<sup>240</sup>The Army of Northern Virginia recrossed the Potomac on July 13, 1863.

<sup>241</sup>Bunker Hill was about eighteen miles directly west of Harper's Ferry, on Mill Creek, a tributary of Opequan Creek.



Thursday, July 16th, 1863, on picket 1½ miles north of Bunker Hill.

Our Regt. was sent out here as a support for the cavalry. Gen. Stuart had a fight in front this evening near Shephardstown & was successful in thrashing the enemy. The boys have been in the berry patches grazing. Va. is a fine state for berries.

Friday, July 17th, 1863, on picket 1½ miles north of Bunker Hill.

This has been another rainy day. A rainy day always has the tendency to give one the blues, particularly a souldier in camp. Port Hudson surrendered on the 9th inst. and Gen. Bragg has fallen back to the Tenn. River.<sup>242</sup> Times are getting to look dark & gloomy & some are getting feint hearted. It is indeed a dark hour but we have had as dark before. If our cause be just we will yet triumph.

Saturday, July 18th, 1863, camp near Smithfield.<sup>243</sup>

The division moved back three or four miles this evening that we might be more convenient to forage. Souldiers are hungry & ill & rations short & water bad. The weather is clear & hot.

Sunday, July 19th, 1863, camp near Smithfield.

Have spent the day reading the Bible & in prayer. Have also attended preaching in the brigade. How very sweet it is to commune with God. What a dear friend is Jesus to those who live in constant prayer with him. We will march to-morrow.

Monday, July 20th, 1863, bivouaced near Millwood.<sup>244</sup>

Left our camp this morning & passed through Bruceton & left Berryville to our left. Have had a hard day's march. The enemy are in Ashby's gap in the mts. The boys are very much wearied.

Tuesday, July 21st, 1863, bivouaced on the Shenandoah near Front Royal.

Renewed our march at 8 A.M. & passed up the Shenandoah Valley. Forded one prong of the [Shenandoah] river & crossed the other on a pontoon bridge. Did not get across until 11 P.M. Our whole corps is here.

Wednesday, July 22nd, 1863, bivouaced near Flint-Hill.<sup>245</sup>

Found the enemy this morning on the East side of the Mts. Were

---

<sup>242</sup>Bragg moved into Chattanooga on July 3, 1863.

<sup>243</sup>On the road to Charlestown.

<sup>244</sup>Six miles northwest of Ashby's Gap.

<sup>245</sup>About fifteen miles south and east of Front Royal, on the road to Culpeper.

delayed some time in finding the enemy's position. Drove them off in the evening having lost several wounded. The enemy had but a few pieces of artillery & some cavalry. The troops have gone forward to Gaines' X Roads.

Thursday, July 23rd, 1863, bivouaced on Hazel River.

Came up with the Regt. near Gaines' X Roads early this morning & found them all fasting as the commissary train had not come up. Remained there until 12 M. cooking rations. Have crossed a great many little streams & rivers & have passed over a very bad road.

Friday, July 24th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Marched about twelve miles this morning to this place before breakfasting as our commissary stores had given out. I called on my kind friends at the Ct. House as I came through. They were very kind indeed.

Saturday, July 25th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Have spent the day quite agreeably with my Va. friends at the Ct. H. Never shall I forget the many kindnesses of this people. The enemy are out near Warrenton. Cousin Bob Hardy came in from the hospital.

Sunday, July 26th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Have listened to two sermons to-day. Our brigade is highly favored with chaplains, having one for each Regt. I was elected Brev. 2nd Lieut. in our Co. this evening.<sup>246</sup>

Monday, July 27th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Have spent a very pleasant day at Mr. Hudson's. It is such a treat to get out from camp for a short time. Have had a very heavy rain indeed this evening.

Tuesday, July 28th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Had a very heavy rain this evening. Everything is so very wet & disagreeable about camp. I have spent the day reading & writing. Have written to Cousin Sue & also home. The whole army is now camped near this place.

Wednesday, July 29th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

Have experienced another cloudy disagreeable day in camp. The army is improving very fast indeed & will soon be in fine condition again. Is being well supplied with shoes & clothing.

---

<sup>246</sup>Brevet rank indicates a temporary commission. On the roster Moore was listed as Jr. 2nd Lietutenant.



Thursday, July 30th, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

After a long suspense as to the fate of Gen. John Morgan & his command in their daring raid through the North-West, we received this evening official intelligence of his capture & nearly the whole of his command by Col. Shackleford near Zanesville & New Lisbon Ohio.<sup>247</sup> The intelligence through the Northern papers is to be relied on.

Friday, July 31st, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

All has been very quiet until late this evening when orders came in to be ready to march at 4 A. M. to-morrow morning. I have been over to-night to bid adieu to my Va. friends. It seems almost like leaving home to leave this vicinity.

Saturday, Aug. 1st, 1863, in line of battle near Culpeper Ct. House.

Our orders were countermanded last night & we have held ourselves in readiness to march all day as the cavalry has been fighting since early this morning.<sup>248</sup> We were drawn up in line of battle late this evening.

Sunday, Aug. 2nd, 1863, camp near Culpeper Ct. House.

We returned to our old camp early this morning as the enemy fell back last evening. It was nothing more than reconnoissance by the enemy. Have attended preaching this morning & evening.

Monday, Aug. 3rd, 1863, bivouaced at Summer's Ford on Rapidan River.

Our army began to fall back from our position near Culpeper & have taken up a position on the south side of the Rapidan River. The position is being fortified & we will make a stand here. The weather for the last three days has been very hot indeed.

Tuesday, Aug. 4th, 1863, camp near Summers Ford on Rapidan River.

I have just read President Davis' address to the absent men of our army.<sup>249</sup> I think that all who are able & do not return at once

---

<sup>247</sup>Morgan surrendered on July 26, 1863.

<sup>248</sup>Meade followed Lee into Virginia and they were facing each other near Culpeper on July 24, but there was no serious engagement. By August 10, Lee's army had increased to 58,600 men.

<sup>249</sup>Davis wrote Lee on August 2: "I have prepared an amnesty proclamation, and hope it will aid in the effort to restore stragglers. It will release also a number of those in confinement. It is painful to contemplate our weakness when you ask for reinforcements, and I dare not encourage you to count upon the aid to be supplied from here."

should be dealt with very severely. A rainy day this has been.  
[Moore elected 3rd Lieutenant]

Wednesday, Aug. 5th, 1863, on Picket at Zoar Church.

Reveille was beaten very early this morning & we were ordered to cook another days ration & be ready to march at 8 A. M. Have traveled 8 or 10 miles in the direction of Fredericksburg. It looks as though we would remain here for several days. Our Regt. was ordered back two miles on picket late this evening. The weather has been very hot for marching.

Thursday, Aug. 6th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford, Rapidan River.

We were relieved this evening much against our wishes by the 2nd S. Car. Regt. of Gen [Joseph B.] Kershaws' Brigade. We had anticipated staying here for several days. I hear nothing from the enemy. Suppose they are on the North of the Rapidan.

Friday, Aug. 7th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Our army is now stationed south of the lower Rhappahannock & the enemy now occupy Stafford Heights opposite Fredericksburg.

Saturday, Aug. 8th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Corporal D. Rather<sup>250</sup> of our Co. returned from H. S. to-day. He brought us letters from home, the first we have had for nearly two months. Have written home by Lieut. [John H.] Jolly. Attended prayer meeting to-night.

Sunday, Aug. 9th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

We have been blessed with a calm, quiet day in which to worship the Most High. I have attended church at Zoar Church about two miles from camp. Rev. Dr. Stiles delivered one of his very impressive sermons. Another hot August day.

Monday, Aug. 10th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

We have resumed our old hours of drilling. Have drilled but little for several months. There is nothing at all exciting in camp. Very dull times & hot weather.

Tuesday, Aug. 11th, 1863, on picket a mile from camp.

The weather has been quite sultry. The boys were much rejoiced at being ordered out on picket this evening, by which they were excused from battallion drill.

---

<sup>250</sup>A twenty-four-year old painter from Holly Springs.



Wednesday, Aug. 12, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

A detachment from our brigade has just come in with 16 deserters which they captured about 8 miles from camp in a settlement called Texas. There were more than seventy there but all escaped except 16. Mr. Bell & Abernathy have arrived from Marshall Co.

Thursday, Aug. 13th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Mr. N. Best & [William] Loftin have arrived from Miss. to-day. I received a letter from home through their kindness. It contained the sad intelligence of the death of our friend & distant relative, Capt. Matt. Moseley. He fell at Port Hudson.

Friday, Aug. 14th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Had a shower of rain this evening & the air is now quite cool & pleasant. Attend preaching in the brigade every night that the weather will admit. We were paid off yesterday to include the 30th of June.

Saturday, Aug. 15th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Both the Yankee Army & our own seem to be settled down into inactivity very commendable for 'dog days'. Our army is being reinforced every day by the returning of the sick & slightly wounded of the late battle. Have been writing home nearly all day.

Sunday, Aug. 16th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

To-day, as usual when our army is at rest, our brigade has assembled more than once, beneath the forest shade, to worship that Being in whom all trust for our deliverance.

Monday, Aug. 17th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Have been out on brigade drill this evening. The ladies were out from the country to witness our drill, which added much to the interest of the boys. Hot weather for drilling.

Tuesday, Aug. 18th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Have had brigade drill again this evening. Col. B. G. [Benjamin G.] Humphreys has been promoted to Brig. Gen. & assigned to the command of our brigade. He is a graduate of West Point & a very fine officer. The boys are delighted with his promotion.<sup>251</sup>

---

<sup>251</sup>Benjamin Grubb Humphreys, dismissed from West Point following a student riot in 1826, had been a Mississippi planter and legislator before the Civil War. Opposed to secession, he raised a company and was commissioned captain in May, 1861. Frequently commended in official reports for gallantry, he was given command of Barksdale's brigade after Gettysburg. Humphreys was elected governor of Mississippi in 1865 and was ejected by Federal authority in 1868. He died in Leflore County in 1882.

Wednesday, Aug. 19th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Although the report goes up from the army that it is inactive, it must not be so considered in every sense. The Gens. are busy inspecting & drilling the army & getting it in fighting trim.

Thursday, Aug. 20th, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.

Some excitement among the souldiers caused by the resumption of a system of furloughing in the army & the drawing therefore, 2 are to go home for every 100 present. G. N. Ford was drawn to go from our Co.

Friday, Aug. 21st, 1863, camp south of Raccoon Ford on Rapidan.  
[No entry.]

Saturday, Aug. 22nd, 1863, on the march in Spottsylvania Co.

We are moving back towards the North Anna River, towards the Va. Central R.R. The enemy has established himself North of the Rhappahannock on the O. & A. [Orange and Alexandria] R.R. & will [ . . . ]

Sunday, Aug. 23rd, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

We resumed our march very early this morning & arrived at this camp about noon. We are 1½ miles North of the North Ann River, & 10 or 11 miles from Frederick Hall Station on the Va. C. R.R.

Monday, Aug. 24th, 1863, camp on the North Anna River.

Had published to us this evening on dress parade the first order from our new Brig. Gen. Humphreys. In it appears the last words of our late Gen. [William] Barksdale who fell at Gettysburg, Pa. "The Rebels are invincible. Although repulsed to-day will be victorious to-morrow."

Tuesday, Aug. 25th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

The nights are becoming quite cool but the days continue hot. Had a very heavy rain late this evening. Drilling & policeing are very heavy now. Officer of the prison guard to-day.

Wednesday, Aug. 26th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

I released the prisoners & guard last night by the Gen.'s consent & gave them orders to report this morning but two of the prisoners failed to report, having run off during the night. Quite cool.

Thursday, Aug. 27th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

The enemy before Charleston are digging & pegging away very



energetically.<sup>252</sup> Have thrown a few shells into the city. I fear the city, in time will have to succumb. Times are dull in camp. Received a letter from Cousin Sue.

Friday, Aug. 28th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

Had brigade inspection this morning & brigade drill this evening. It is our Gen.'s favorite amusement to drill us in brigade drill. Have orders to hold ourselves in readiness to march .

Saturday, Aug. 29, 1863, camp near Davenport's Bridge on North Anna.

We received orders just before noon & had to march very suddenly. Are now camped at the same place we did in the 2 of last August. Are now south of the river. Capt. [Jonas B.] Clayton came in very unexpectedly this evening.

Sunday, Aug. 30th, 1863, camp near Green Bay, Hanover County.

We moved our camp a few miles to-day & are now on the Va. C. R.R. We are here to guard against a raid of the enemy that is expected from the Peninsular [Peninsula]. The country around here is mostly poor—the people are very kind.

Monday, Aug. 31st, 1863, camp near Green Bay, Hanover County.

The enemy advanced on the Peninsular a few days since within 15 miles of Rich. having come to Bottom Bridge on the Chickahominy but have gone back to Williamsburg. [On this day Moore, as Brevet 2nd Lieutenant, was commanding Company G.]

Tuesday, Sept. 1st, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

We have returned to our old camp to-day. All feel much livelier since our little tramp. Capt. Clayton left us to go to Rich. He will not be able for duty in the field any more. [Moore received \$93.33 for pay from July 26 to August 31 at rate of \$80.00 per month.]

Wednesday, Sept. 2nd, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

The boys have left for home on their furloughs this evening. Mr. Best of our county with them. I sent letters home by them. The armies are on the move in Tenn. & an engagement may be looked for in that quarter at no very distant date.<sup>253</sup> Weather pleasant.

---

<sup>252</sup>Charleston was not evacuated until February 17, 1864.

<sup>253</sup>Bragg marched out of Chattanooga on September 9, 1863, on the same day that Lee detached Longstreet for service in Georgia.

Thursday, Sept. 3rd, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

These are indeed quiet times with the A. of Nrh. Va. Not a rumor afloat to excite the imagination of the most credulous. G[ibson] Craighead returned this evening from Miss. The nights are cool.

Friday, Sept. 4th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

There are now being distributed through the army a large number of religious papers. The souldiers generally receive them thankfully & read them with profit to their morals.

Saturday, Sept. 5th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

Have performed no duty to-day except clean up our arms for inspection to-morrow. The guns of the Regt. are in finer condition than I have ever seen them. All look so dull after lying around all day.

Sunday, Sept. 6th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

Regimental inspection & preaching this morning & church at the Tavern this evening. A Sabbath well spent is a relief to one's conscience. Oh that all would praise the Lord for his goodness & for His wonderful works to the children of men.

Monday, Sept. 7th, 1863, camp on North Anna River.

Marching orders came in this evening just after we had formed for drill. We are to march very early. Many are the conjectures as to where we will go.

Tuesday, Sept. 8th, 1863, bivouaced 4 miles from Hanover Junction.

Left our camp very early this morning & have marched nearly twenty miles. Were expecting to get on the cars at Be[a]ver Dam Station but will have to march through to the Junction. It has become well settled with the souldiers that we go to Chattanooga.

Wednesday, Sept. 9th, 1863, bivouaced at Hanover Junction.

We marched up to the Junction this A.M. & have bivouaced for the night. The last of Gen. Hood's division got off this evening. The waggons & teams belonging to our command are being turned over to the Government.

Thursday, Sept. 10th, 1863, bivouaced in Manchester, Va.

Left the Junction just after noon & arrived at Richmond about 5 P. M. Marched through the city & across the river & through Manchester. Met with one of my Culpeper friends in Richmond.

Friday, Sept. 11th, 1863, Petersburg, Va.

Got on the cars near our bivouac this morning about 9 o'clock &





## MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH B. KERSHAW

September 20, 1863, Chickamauga. "About 10 o'clock General [Joseph Brevard] Kershaw ordered me into line of battle on his left."

—Battles and Leaders



—Photographic History of the Civil War

### "On the Way to Chickamauga"

Sunday, Sept. 20, 1863, Chickamauga. That day the 17th Mississippi Regiment lost 12 killed and 75 wounded. Among those dead was Lieutenant Robert A. Moore.



arrived at this place just after noon. Have spent the evening very pleasantly strolling over the city. Petersburg is a very nice & pleasant old city. We will leave South at 9 P.M.

Saturday, Sept. 12th, 1863, between Weldon & Raleigh, N. Car.

Arrived at Weldon just after sun rise & remained until 10 or 11 A. M. Weldon is nothing more than a few houses & a grocery or two. It is on the Roanoke River & 86 miles from Rich.

Sunday, Sept. 13th, 1863, Greensboro, N. Car.

Weldon to Raleigh 98. We arrived at Raleigh about 9 A. M. & were not allowed to go up to the city owing to the little difficulty between the "Buffaloes" & the Ga. Troops a few days since.<sup>254</sup> The people of Raleigh & vicinity are very disloyal.

Monday, Sept. 14th, 1863, Wainsboro [Winnsborough], S. C.

Raleigh to Charleston 160. Arrived at Chalotte [Charlotte] early this morning & left before noon. Passed through Saulisburg & Concord last night. The ladies are out to-night to welcome us. They have many nice viands which is very acceptable to the souldiers. God bless the ladies.

Tuesday, Sept. 15th, 1863, Columbia S. Car.

Charlotte to Columbia 110 miles. We arrived here at 9 A. M. & I with several friends proceeded from the depot to the City. The train left us & we have had to remain here all day. This is a pleasant & beautiful city. The State house, when completed, will be a magnificent building. The city is handsomely laid off, the streets are wide and most beautifully shaded. Have spent the day quite agreeably.

Wednesday, September 16th, Augusta, Ga.

Columbia to Augusta 14 miles. Left Columbia on the mail train at 6 A. M. & arrived here just before sun set. This is a very beautiful city. The ladies at Orangeburg & other places on our route to-day were very kind.

Thursday, Sept. 17th, 1863, Mariettie [Marietta] Ga.

Augusta to Atlanta 170 miles. Arrived at Atlanta about sun rise & left at 11 A. M. Have been lying over here for some time waiting for the trains from above. This town contains a great many exiles & refugees. There are a good many sick here.

---

<sup>254</sup>When the printing plant of W. W. Holden's *Raleigh Standard* had been sacked by Georgia troops.



Friday, Sept. 18th, 1863, bivouacked near Ringold, Ga.

Atlanta to Dalton 100 miles. Arrived at Dalton sometime during the night & remained there until 10 A. M. when we came to this place which is as far as the cars run. Are cooking up 3 days rations. Cannonading in front all evening, suppose the cavalry are skirmishing.

Saturday, Sept. 19th, 1863, bivouaced at Ringold, Ga.

Dalton to Chattanooga 33 miles.

[Sunday, September 20, 1863, Chickamauga. "Killed in action."]<sup>255</sup>

*[After the battle of Chickamauga the 17th Mississippi Regiment took its place in the line of siege at Chattanooga. On November 4th the Mississippians began the fruitless march to Knoxville as a part of Longstreet's command. At Knoxville they participated gallantly in a poorly planned and doomed attack on Fort Loudoun and were thrown back in great confusion. Here the 17th and 13th Mississippi regiments lost 140 men in killed, wounded, and missing.]*

---

<sup>255</sup>The Confederates were victorious at Chickamauga, September 19-20, 1863. Mississippi's 17th marched to the battlefield on the night of the 19th, arriving at Alexander's Bridge at two in the morning of the 20th. According to the report of General Humphreys:

"About 10 o'clock General [Joseph Brevard] Kershaw ordered me into line of battle on his left. Heavy firing was heard in our front, when we advanced in line parallel to the LaFayette road. Crossing the road we found the enemy on a hill at the edge of an old field. General Kershaw at once engaged him and drove him from his position. At this time General Bushrod R. Johnson rode up to me and requested me to move my brigade to General Kershaw's right, as the enemy were massing in that direction and threatening a flank movement. I immediately moved to General Kershaw's right and met the enemy in force, drove in his skirmishers, and found him intrenched on a hill with artillery. After engaging him and reconnoitering his position, I found it impossible to drive him from it. I immediately informed General Longstreet of the enemy's position and strength, and received orders from him to hold my position without advancing, while he sent a division to attack him on the right and left. The attack on my left was first made with doubtful success; the attack on my right was successful, driving the enemy from his position in great confusion. It was now dark and no further pursuit was made.

"The brigade captured during the day over 400 prisoners, 5 stand of colors, and 1,200 small arms.

"The individual cases of gallantry and daring among the officers and men were numerous, and where all behaved so well it is unnecessary to particularize."

That day the 17th Mississippi Regiment lost 12 killed and 75 wounded. Among those dead was Lieutenant Robert A. Moore.

*With some marching and countermarching, the 17th remained with Longstreet in East Tennessee, enduring great hardships. "More than of half the men were at times barefooted & almost naked, when the weather was bitter cold & ground covered with snow." At New Market, Tennessee, the regiment re-enlisted "for forty years or the war."*

*In the spring of 1864 the 17th was once more in Virginia under Lee and performed heroically at the Wilderness (May 6), Spottsylvania (May 8-12), Cold Harbor (June 1, 3-4), and before Petersburg (June 19). On August 6 the Mississippi regiment was moved to the Shenandoah Valley under General Early and on September 3 was engaged in battle at Berryville, "where Kershaw's, Bryan's & Humphrey's Brigades charged two entire Yankee Corps and drove them from their breastworks & held them." At Belle Grove on October 19 the veterans "shared the disaster which there befel our army." In these two engagements the losses in the regiment were eight killed, 48 wounded, and 33 missing.*

*What remained of the Mississippians returned to Lee at Richmond, "where we have remained on front line." After months of attrition, they were engaged in their last battle at Seven Forks (or Sailor's Creek) on April 6, 1865. Three days later they surrendered at Appomattox.]*



# OFFICERS AND MEN, COMPANY "G," 17TH MISSISSIPPI VOLUNTEERS (INFANTRY)

[Participated in battles of First Manassas, Leesburg, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, Maryland Heights, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Berryville, Bell Grove.]

April 13, 1861-March 1, 1865

	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
1.	W. S. Featherston	Capt.		Lawyer	Holly Springs	35	M	Elected Colonel, June 4, 1861
2.	E. Lea	1 Lt.	Va.	M. D.	Hudsonville	29	M	Appointed Surgeon, June 4, 1861
3.	A. C. Ingram	2 Lt.	N. C.	Mechanic	Byhalia	39	M	Elected 1st Lt., June 4, 1861
4.	A. Jackson	3 Lt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	45	M	Discharged, April 26, 1862
5.	D. Scales	1 Sgt.	Miss.	Student	Scale's Depot	18	S	Appointed Midshipman, June 4, 1861
6.	W. Parks	2 Sgt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	37	M	Discharged, August 1, 1862
7.	W. H. Williams	3 Sgt.	Miss.	Clerk	Holly Springs	20	S	Elected 2nd Lt., April 26, 1862; 1st Lt., Dec. 11, 1862.
8.	B. M. Roberts	4 Sgt.	Miss.	M. D.	Holly Springs	26	M	Died of Disease, Oct. 17, 1862
9.	J. B. Potts	5 Sgt.	Miss.	Student	Hickory Flat	21	S	Substituted, Nov. 1, 1862
10.	I. L. Smith	1 Corp.	Ala.	Student	Holly Springs	19	S	Killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1862
11.	J. W. Jones	2 Corp.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	22	S	Died of Disease, Jan. 17, 1863
12.	D. Cannon	3 Corp.	Ala.	Mechanic	Holly Springs	30	M	Discharged, July 16, 1861
13.	W. H. Cochran	4 Corp.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	Elected 2nd Lt., Oct. 1, 1861; Discharged, April 26, 1862
14.	M. Auerbach		Germany	Merchant	Holly Springs	25	S	Appointed Drum Major, Jan. 1, 1863
15.	B. Achers	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	32	S	Discharged, August 1, 1862
16.	J. O. Alexander	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	25	S	Killed, June 29, 1862
17.	J. Alexander	Pvt.	Ala.	Railroader	Florence, Ala.	32	S	Killed, July 1, 1862
18.	G. H. Allen	Pvt.	Ala.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	22	S	
19.	T. Atwood	Pvt.	Ala.	Carpenter	Byhalia	36	S	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862
20.	W. S. Ausburn	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	14		
21.	H. Balfour	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	30	S	
22.	I. M. Barnette	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	22	S	Died of Wound, Oct. 23, 1863
23.	R. M. Barnette	Pvt.	N. C.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	Died of Disease, May 14, 1861
24.	E. S. Barber	Pvt.	Va.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	
25.	E. H. Barber	Pvt.	Va.	Farmer	Holly Springs	29	S	In hands of the enemy since Nov. 29, 1863

	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
26.	C. B. Best	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Tallaloosa	25	S	
27.	J. W. Best	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Tallaloosa	27	S	
28.	I. W. Brooks	Pvt.	N. Y.	Farmer	Hudsonville	16	S	Died of Disease, Aug. 1, 1862
29.	J. W. Bigham	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	23	S	Discharged, Feb. 26, 1862
30.	N. A. Baker	Pvt.	N. C.	School Teacher	Hickory Flat	30	M	Transferred, Aug. 1, 1862
31.	D. Bailey	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	20	S	Died of Disease, July 16, 1861
32.	M. Bernheim	Pvt.	N. Y.	Clerk	Holly Springs	19	S	Appointed Quartermaster Sgt., April 26, 1862
33.	S. Campbell	Pvt.	N. J.	Railroader	Holly Springs	26	S	
34.	J. B. Clayton	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	28	M	Elected 1st Lt., April 26, 1862
35.	W. Clayton	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	15	S	Discharged, June 15, 1862
36.	A. O. Cochran	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	In hands of the Enemy
37.	J. C. Cochran	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	28	M	Elected Capt. Co. "D", April 26, 1862
38.	J. D. Cochran	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	30	M	Transferred, April 26, 1862
39.	D. Craighead	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Hickory Flat	24	S	Disabled Permanently
40.	G. Craighead	Pvt.	Miss.	School Teacher	Hickory Flat	26	S	Killed, Sept. 3, 1864
41.	S. B. Craighead	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Hickory Flat	20	S	Died of Disease, May 25, 1862
42.	Jno. Creighton	Pvt.	Va.	School Teacher	Hudsonville	18	S	
43.	A. H. Crawford	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Byhalia	18	S	Died of Disease, May 1, 1862
44.	W. C. Crawford	Pvt.	N. C.	Student	Byhalia	23	S	Killed, July 2, 1863
45.	J. M. Crump	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	19	S	Appointed Corp., Oct. 1, 1862
46.	J. Crum	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	26	S	Transferred, April 26, 1862
47.	W. Crum	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	24	M	Transferred, April 26, 1862
48.	F. E. T. Daniel	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Hudsonville	17	S	In hands of Enemy since Oct. 19, 1864
49.	B. F. Davis	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	33	S	Died of Wounds, June 30, 1862
50.	S. M. Echols	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	26	M	Killed, July 2, 1862
51.	J. M. Estes	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Waterford	24	S	Retired, July 16, 1864; He was promoted corp., June 5, 1861



	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
52.	E. T. Fant	Pvt.	Ala.	Farmer	Holly Springs	25	S	In hands of Enemy since Sept. 3, 1864
53.	J. B. Fant	Pvt.	Ala.	Farmer	Holly Springs	29	M	Died of Wound, July 4, 1863
54.	D. Flow	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	30	S	Discharged, Oct. 15, 1861
55.	J. S. Flow	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	31	S	In hands of Enemy since July 2, 1863
56.	R. N. H. Flow	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Byhalia	23	S	Died of Disease, May 24, 1862
57.	H. Ferrill	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	Died of Disease, July 30, 1861
58.	J. Ferrill	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	20	S	Killed, June 29, 1862
59.	S. L. Flippin	Pvt.	Va.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	Died of Wound, Nov. 29, 1861
60.	- . N. Farr	Pvt.	Ala.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	In hands of Enemy since Oct. 19, 1864
61.	J. T. Garner	Pvt.	Va.	Railroader	Holly Springs	24	S	
62.	R. L. Garner	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	20	S	
63.	T. J. Gatewood	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	22	S	Elected 2nd Lt., June 5, 1861; Elected 1st Lt., Oct. 1, 1861 Appointed Corp., April 26, 1862
64.	L. Gatewood	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	20	S	
65.	S. A. Giles	Pvt.	Ala.	Farmer	Commerce	27	M	
66.	J. F. Goodman	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	45	M	
67.	F. A.	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Tallaloosa	20	M	Permanently disabled, June 29, 1862
68.	S. T. Hale	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	25	M	Killed Accidentally, June 19, 1861
69.	W. T. Hale	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	22	M	Killed in action, Dec. 11, 1862
70.	R. C. Hardy	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Byhalia	22	M	Died of Disease, Nov. 13, 1863
71.	P. E. Harper	Pvt.	Ala.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	23	M	Killed, July 2, 1863
72.	M. F. Harrison	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	23	M	Killed, Sept. 20, 1863
73.	S. Harrison	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	26	M	
74.	Jno. G. Hill	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	20	M	Died of Wound, Oct. 25, 1863
75.	L. F. Hill	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	M	
76.	M. N. Hill	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	16	M	Died of Disease, July 24, 1862
77.	S. A. Henderson	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	M	
78.	G. W. Isbell	Pvt.	Tenn.	Railroader	Holly Springs	32	M	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862
79.	M. Isbell	Pvt.	Tenn.	Railroader	Holly Springs	30	M	Discharged, Nov. 1, 1862

	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
80.	F. M. Jones	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	20	M	Died of Wound, Nov. 8, 1862
81.	M. L. Jones	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	32	M	
82.	Michael Kehoe	Pvt.	Wis.	Railroader	Holly Springs	25	M	Discharged, Aug. 3, 1862
83.	J. R. J. Killough	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Waterford	24	M	Killed, June 29, 1862
84.	Jno. J. King	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	26	S	Killed, Nov. 29, 1863
85.	J. H. Liles	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Mt. Pleasant	25	S	Discharged, Feb. 26, 1862
86.	S. D. Liles	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Mt. Pleasant	22	S	Appointed Corp., April 26, 1862; Sgt., July 2, 1863
87.	A. Lochheim	Pvt.	Penn.	Clerk	Holly Springs	21	S	Discharged, Aug. 15, 1862
88.	M. Lockard	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	27	S	Transferred, April 26, 1862
89.	E. P. Mahan	Pvt.	Miss.	Merchant	Holly Springs	22	S	Killed, June 3, 1864
90.	J. D. Malone	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	S	
91.	T. Marks	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Hudsonville	29	M	Died of Disease, Dec. 28, 1861
92.	P. M. Massey	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	30	M	
93.	W. F. Meacham	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	S	
94.	G. W. Milham	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	27	S	Transferred, Feb. 8, 1863
95.	A. F. Moore	Pvt.	Ga.	Student	Holly Springs	19	S	
96.	Jno. Moore	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	Discharged, Aug. 15, 1861
97.	J. D. Moore	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Rienzi	19	S	Retired, July 16, 1864
98.	J. P. Moore	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	35	S	Discharged, Aug. 1, 1862
99.	J. W. Moore	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	
100.	R. A. Moore	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	21	S	Killed in Action, Sept. 20, 1863
101.	G. L. Moore	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	19	S	Died of Disease, July 7, 1861
102.	C. C. Morehead	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	19	S	Died of Disease, May 28, 1862
103.	D. C. Morehead	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	21	S	
104.	J. Mormon	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	22	M	Discharged, Jan. 25, 1862
105.	Thos. Mull	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hudsonville	17	S	Permanently Disabled, July 2, 1863
106.	J. A. McCown	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	
107.	T. V. McNeely	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	S	Killed in Action, July 2, 1862
108.	S. S. McNeely	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	16	S	Died of Disease, July 23, 1862
109.	Stephen Mulany	Pvt.	Ireland	Railroader	Holly Springs	37	S	Discharged, Sept. 20, 1862
110.	N. C. Newell	Pvt.	Ga.	Student	Holly Springs	16	S	Died of Disease, May 28, 1862



	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
111.	W. H. Newell	Pvt.	Ga.	Student	Holly Springs	18	S	
112.	W. C. Nelson	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Holly Springs	25	S	Promoted 1st Lt., Jan. 27, 1863
113.	T. A. Nelms	Pvt.	Ga.	Clerk	Holly Springs	28	M	Discharged, Oct. 15, 1862
114.	Jas. Norris	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	22	S	In hands of Enemy since July 10, 1863
115.	Sam'l Norris	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	S	Killed in Action, July 2, 1863
116.	G. W. Owen	Pvt.	Ga.	Farmer	Holly Springs	20	S	Died of Disease, Jan. 16, 1863
117.	F. M. Palmer	Pvt.	Ohio	Harness Maker	Holly Springs	27	S	Appointed Sgt., April 26, 1862; Elected 3rd Lt., Jan. 20, 1863; Retired, Nov. 15, 1864
118.	J. A. Pritchard	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Hudsonville	22	S	
119.	G. W. Puckett	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Holly Springs	23	S	Discharged, Jan. 16, 1862
120.	R. W. Query	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	23	S	Killed in Action, Oct. 21, 1861
121.	D. Rather	Pvt.	Miss.	Painter	Holly Springs	22	S	
122.	M. G. Rainwater	Pvt.	Ga.	Printer	Holly Springs	23	S	
123.	T. S. Richmond	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	28	S	
124.	J. B. Roberts	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	32	S	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862
125.	C. Skinner	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	25	S	
126.	H. D. Smith	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	21	S	Discharged, Sept. 15, 1861
127.	C. W. Sears	Pvt.	Conn.	Military Instructor	Holly Springs	45	M	Elected Capt., June 5, 1861; Promoted Col., Dec. 11, 1862
128.	G. W. Smith	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	23	S	In hands of Enemy since Nov. 29, 1863
129.	P. Smith	Pvt.	Ireland	Railroader	Holly Springs	43	S	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862
130.	W. E. Smith	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	25	S	Killed in Action, Dec. 11, 1862
131.	W. J. Smith	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	25	S	Killed in Action, July 2, 1863
132.	R. F. Swann	Pvt.	Ga.	Carpenter	Holly Springs	24	M	In hands of Enemy since Nov. 29, 1863
133.	J. C. Tevor	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	33	S	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862
134.	Wm. Taylor	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	22	M	Died of Disease, June 6, 1862
135.	Wm. Vick	Pvt.	N. C.	Wheelright	Byhalia	28	S	Substituted, Aug. 1, 1862
136.	F. R. Wells	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	23	S	Appointed Sgt., April 26, 1862; Elected 3rd Lt., Feb. 2, 1864;

	NAME	RANK	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	RESIDENCE	AGE	Marital Status	REMARKS
137.	S. A. Wells	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	20	S	Appointed Corp., Feb. 1, 1863
138.	A. T. Wilson	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	21	S	Killed in Action, July 2, 1863
139.	J. C. Wilson	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	23	S	Killed in Action, June 29, 1862
140.	W. T. Wilson	Pvt.	S. C.	Farmer	Hickory Flat	26	S	
141.	C. D. Wicker	Pvt.	N. C.	Carpenter	Holly Springs	41	M	
142.	E. Q. Withers	Pvt.	Miss.	Student	Byhalia	16	S	Discharged, Oct. 15, 1862
143.	R. E. Whitten	Pvt.	S. C.	Gin Maker	Holly Springs	26	S	
144.	E. A. Wyman	Pvt.	N. Y.	Joiner	Holly Springs	22	S	
145.	R. W. Yarbrough	Pvt.	Tenn.	Blacksmith	Byhalia	26	S	
146.	C. C. Shoat	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Hudsonville	21	S	Transferred, April 26, 1862
147.	Wm. Goforth	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Hudsonville	30	M	
148.	W. R. Gardner	Pvt.	Miss.	Farmer	Holly Springs	18	S	Died of Wound, Jan. 28, 1863
149.	A. M. Robertson	Pvt.	N. C.	Farmer	Holly Springs	30	M	Killed in Action, May 3, 1863
150.	Clark Stevens	Pvt.	Tenn.	Farmer	Hudsonville	35	M	Died of Wound, July 20, 1861



# Index

- Achers, B., 169  
 Alabama, 28, 84  
 Alabama, 10th Regiment, 89  
 Alabama, 9th Regiment, 42  
 Alamo, the, 128  
 Alcorn, James L., 26, 29  
 Aldie, Va., 79, 104  
 Aldie Hotel, 79  
 Alexander, J., 169  
 Alexander, James O., 42, 47, 84, 169  
 Alexander's Bridge, battle of  
     Chickamauga, 167  
 Alexander's Cavalry, 55  
 Alexandria, Va., 13, 40, 55, 57, 58,  
     65, 79  
 Alexandria and Winchester turnpike, 50  
 Alleghany Mountain, battle of, 88  
 Allen, G.H., 169  
 Allen's Farm, Va., 112  
 Anderson, Richard H., 143  
 Appomattox, battle of, 168  
 Arizona, 66  
 Arizona Territory, 66  
 Arkansas, 62  
 Arlington Heights, Va., 57, 63  
 Army clothing, 13, 17  
 Army food, 13  
 Army of the Potomac, 82  
 Army whiskey ration, 13  
 Ashburn, Helen, 18  
 Ashby's Gap, Va., 40, 157  
 Ashley, Miss, 42  
 Atlanta, Ga., 139, 142, 166, 167  
Atlas to Accompany the Official Records  
of the Union and Confederate Armies  
     17  
 Atwood, T., 169  
 Auerbach, M., 169  
 Augusta, Ga., 166  
 Ausburn, W. S., 169  
 Autrey, James L., 128  
 Avery, C. M., 46  
 B(altimore) & O(hio) Railroad, 58, 88  
 Bailey, D., 170  
 Baker, Edward D., 70  
 Baker, N. A., 170  
 Baker, Virginia, 18  
 Baker's Creek, Miss., 147  
 Balfour, H., 52, 169  
 Ball's Bluff, battlefield, 82  
 Ball's Bluff, battle of, 69, 70, 72, 96  
 Ball's Mill, Va., 51  
 Baltimore, Md., 90, 98, 153  
 Baptist Church, 15, 40, 42, 142  
 Barbee Crossroads, Va., 151  
 Barber, E. S., 169  
 Barber, Ed. H., 65, 74, 169  
 Barksdale, William, 72, 122, 132, 153,  
     162  
 Barksdale's Brigade, 112  
 Barnette, I. M., 169  
 Barnette, R. M., 169  
 Barton, Ala., 141  
 Beauregard, Pierre Gustave Toutant, 33,  
     34, 37, 41, 74, 75, 92, 100  
 Beaver Dam Station, Va., 164  
 Bedford County, Liberty Station, Va., 33  
 Bell, Mr., 161  
 Belle Grove, battle of, 168  
 Belmont, Mo., 78  
 Belmont, battle of, 83  
 Benjamin, Judah P., 95  
 Bennett, James Gordon, 94  
 Benton Blues, the, 61  
 Bernheim, M., 170  
 Berryville, Va., 152, 157  
 Best, C.B., 170  
 Best, J. W., 170  
 Best, N., 161, 163  
 Beverly's Ford, Va., 149  
 Big Black River, 147  
 Big Springs, Va., 90  
 Bigham, J. W., 170  
 Billy Watson's Company, 106  
 Bingham, James W., 103  
 Blackburn's Ford, Va., 43  
 Blue Ridge Mountains, 41, 58, 79  
 Bowling Green, Ky., 100, 102  
 Boston Harbor, 91  
 Bottom Bridge, Va., 163  
 Bradley, John, 56, 83, 85, 100  
 Bragg, Braxton, 113, 127, 128, 157, 163  
 Brass Band, 16, 54, 66, 77  
 Bristol, Tenn., 33, 139, 142  
 Brooks, I. W., 170  
 Brown, Mr., 92, 94  
 Brown, Maud Morrow, 18  
 Brown, R., Mrs., 91  
 Brownlow, William G., 32  
 Brownsville, Md., 112  
 Brucetown, Va., 9, 112, 157  
 Bryan's Brigade, 168  
 Buena Vista Rifles, 22, 30, 34  
 Bull Run, Va., 38, 43, 44, 46, 47, 51, 79  
 Bunker's Hill, Va., 156  
 Burke County, N. C., 9, 46  
 Burnside, Ambrose E., 98, 115, 116, 122,  
     124, 128, 132, 133, 134  
 Burnside Fleet, 98  
 Burnsville, Miss., 29  
 Burnt Bridge, Va., 68  
 Burrows, J. L., 142  
 Burt, E. R., 70, 72, 74  
 Buzzard Roost Station, Ala., 29  
 Byhalia, Miss., 11, 22, 42, 44, 79  
 Camp Mott, Miss., 21  
 Camp Pettus, Va., 46  
 Camp Walker, Va., 34  
 Campbell, Samuel, 55, 58, 86, 90, 170  
 Cannon, Alfred, 22  
 Cannon, Alfred, Mrs., 26  
 Cannon, C., Miss, 46, 52  
 Cannon, D., 169  
 Cannon, Esther Cooper, 17, 47  
 Capers, Charlotte, 18  
 Cards and checkers, 16

- Carter's Mill, Va., 67, 73  
 Carlisle, Pa., 153  
 Carter, Mrs., 68, 73  
 Catoctin Mountain, Va., 58, 102  
 Centerville, Va., 44, 46, 51, 73, 76, 79, 80, 85, 92, 93  
 Chambersburg, Pa., 8, 151, 152, 153  
 Champion Hill, Miss., 147  
 Chancellorsville, Va., 149  
 Chancellorsville Campaign, 135  
 Chandler, Zachariah, 72  
 Charleston, S. C., 133  
 Charleston, Tenn., 32  
 Charlotte, N. C., 86  
 Chase, Charles, 26, 28  
 Chase, George C., 26, 28  
 Chase, L. W., 26, 28  
 Chattanooga, Tenn., 30, 139, 163, 164, 167  
 Chattanooga Rail Road, 30  
 Cheasapeake and Ohio Canal, 83  
 Chickahominy River, 111, 163  
 Chickamauga, battle of, 8, 9, 167  
 Chickasaw Bluffs, Miss., 127  
 Chickasaw County, Miss., 22  
 Christmas, 1861, 90  
 Christmas, 1862, 125  
 Church and prayer meetings, 16, 28, 36, 40, 42, 48, 55, 58, 66, 135, 136, 137, 138  
 Clark, Charles, 26, 29, 65, 76  
 Clarke County, Va., 152  
 Clayton, Jonas B., 62, 63, 122, 163, 170  
 Clayton, W., 170  
 Cleveland, Tenn., 32  
 Clothing, 54, 74, 76, 80, 116, 118, 120, 136, 158  
 Cobbs, Thomas R. R., 118  
 Cochran, Lt., 16  
 Cochran, Augustin Owen, 40, 170  
 Cochran, Hunter, Mrs., 18  
 Cochran, J. C., 170  
 Cochran, J. D., 170  
 Cochran, William H., 29, 46, 62, 86, 169  
 Cold Harbor, battle of, 168  
 Coldwater River, 34  
 Columbia, S. C., 166  
 Columbus, Ky., 82, 94, 99, 100  
 Commerce, Miss., 11  
 Committee on the Conduct of the War, 72, 86  
 Company "E", 17th Mississippi Regiment, 76  
 Concord, N. C., 166  
 Confederate Congress, the, 81  
 Confederate Guards (Company G), 10, 11, 21, 30, 32  
 Congress, U. S., the, 22, 40, 84, 85  
 Conrad's Ferry, Va., 58  
 Cooper, Mr., 41, 46, 54, 110, 114, 115  
 Cooper, Mrs., 50  
 Cooper, Bettie, 46, 75  
 Cooper, Mary Ann, 46  
 Cooper, William T., 46, 47  
 Cooper, Texas, 9  
 Corinth, Miss., 21, 33, 36  
 Courtland, Ala., 29  
 Craighead, Gibson, 34, 62, 102, 164, 170  
 Craighead, S. B., 170  
 Crawford, A. H., 170  
 Crawford, Jim, 28  
 Crawford, W. C., 49, 56, 62, 170  
 Creighton, Ino., 170  
 Crum, J., 170  
 Crum, W., 170  
 Crump, J. M., 170  
 Culpeper, Va., 14, 33, 37, 38, 39, 43, 46, 50, 73, 108  
 Culpeper County, Va., 41  
 Culpeper Court House, Va., 108, 149, 158  
 Cumberland Gap, Ky., 97  
 Cumberland Mountains, Tenn., 30  
 Cumberland River, 100  
 Cutts, A. S., 89  
 Dalton, Ga., 139, 142, 167  
 Dancing, 16, 52, 64, 66, 126, 127, 129  
 Daniel, F. E. T., 170  
 Davenport's Bridge, Va., 163  
 Davidson College, 86  
 Davis, B. F., 79, 170  
 Davis, Jefferson, 17, 30, 44, 64, 76, 81, 85, 86, 103, 104, 129, 159  
 Debates and theatricals, 16  
 Deep Run, Va., 143  
 Demopolis, Ala., 141  
 Discharges, 36, 37  
 Dixie's Hospital, 40  
 Dixon's residence, 29  
 Downsville, Md., 154  
 Dranesville, Va., 68, 75, 89, 91  
 Drills, 22, 34, 36, 37, 52, 58, 63, 150, 160  
 Drinking, 36, 38, 55, 56, 57, 66, 67, 68, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 85, 90, 94  
 Dublin, Va., 33  
 Duff, William L., 16, 69, 72, 75, 97  
 Duvall, Lt., 85  
 Early, Jubal A., 110, 149, 154, 168  
 Echols, S. M., 170  
 Edward's Ferry, Md., 69, 72, 74, 87  
 Emory University, Ga., 18  
 England, 80, 92  
 Episcopal Church, 103, 137  
 Estes, J. M., 170  
 Evans, Nathan George, 51, 55, 58, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 73, 76, 78, 81, 85  
 Ewell, Richard S., 44, 150, 152, 153  
 Exchange Hotel, Fredericksburg, Va., 126  
 Fairfax, Va., 42, 55, 63, 64, 66, 67  
 Fairfax County, Va., 41  
 Falling Waters, Md., 156  
 Falls Church, Va., 63  
 Fant, E. T., 171  
 Fant, Henry, 86  
 Fant, J. B., 171  
 Farr, N., 171  
 Fauquier County, Va., 41  
 Featherston, Winfield Scott, 22, 24, 26, 28, 38, 55, 56, 61, 64, 67, 70, 72, 76, 84, 88, 98, 99, 100, 106, 108, 111, 116, 169  
 Ferrell, J., 37, 38, 65, 86, 93, 171  
 Ferrill, H., 171  
 Fields, Mr., 66  
 Fiser, John C., 112, 122, 138  
 Fisher, C. F., 42  
 Fishing, 142, 146  
 Fishing Creek (Mill Springs), Ky., 97  
 Flinn, Mr., 147  
 Flint Hill, Va., 114, 157  
 Flippin, Samuel L., 70, 83, 171



- Florence, Ala., 101  
 Florida, 21  
 Flow, Mr., 49  
 Flow, David N., 66, 88, 171  
 Flow, James, S., 66, 171  
 Flow, R. N. H., 66, 171  
 Floyd John B., 58  
 Food, 54, 56, 58, 61, 72, 75, 82  
 Foote, George P., 22, 26, 67, 75, 100, 112  
 Ford, Rev., 28  
 Ford, G. N., 162  
 Fort Acre, Va., 99  
 Fort Beauregard, Va., 13, 101, 102, 103  
 Fort Donelson, Ky., 100, 102, 103, 106  
 Fort Evans, Va., 91, 99, 105  
 Fort Henry, Ky., 100  
 Fort Johnston, Va., 97, 99, 103  
 Fort Lafayette, N. Y., 102  
 Fort Loudoun, Tenn., 167  
 Fort Pickens, Fla., 36, 66, 82  
 Fort Pulaski, Ga., 98  
 Fort Stafford, Va., 94  
 Fort Warren, Mass., 91  
 Fortress Monroe, Va., 81, 98  
 France, 80  
 Franklin, battle of, 22  
 Franklin, Jesse Columbus, M., 92  
 Franklin, William B., 124, 133  
 Frederick Hall Station, Va., 162  
 Fredericksburg, Va., 13, 15, 17, 22, 117, 118, 122, 124, 142, 143, 160  
 Freeling, W. W., 44  
 French mediation scheme, 135  
 Front Royal, Va., 114, 157  
 Gaines, Mr., 41  
 Gaines' Cross Roads, Va., 158  
 Gardner, W. R., 174  
 Garner, J. T., 171  
 Garner, R. L., 171  
 Gatewood, L., 115, 171  
 Gatewood, Thomas, J., 12, 61, 101, 104, 171  
 Georgetown, D. C., 63, 68  
 Georgia, 163  
 Gettysburg, Pa., 153  
 Gettysburg, battle of, 14, 15, 36  
 Gettysburg campaign, 8  
 Giles, S. A., 171  
 Goforth, William, 174  
 Goodman, J. F., 171  
 Goodwin, Asa, 22  
 Goodwin, Fannie, 11, 39  
 Goodwin, John, 36, 65, 80, 132  
 Goodwin, Sue, 65  
 Goose Creek, Va., 51, 67, 68, 69, 74, 79, 83  
 Gordonsville, Va., 33  
 Grand Junction, Tenn., 65, 120  
 Gransburg, Va., 120  
 Grant, Ulysses Simpson, 126, 128  
 Gray, Charlie, 115  
 Great Bethel, Va., 86  
 Great Bethel, battle of, 85  
 Green Bay, Va., 163  
 Green County, Va., 41, 43  
 Greencastle, Pa., 152  
 Greeneville, Tenn., 14, 32, 44  
 Greensboro, N. C., 166  
 Gregg, Stephen W., 75  
 Grenada, Miss., 128  
 Griffith, Richard, 85, 86, 93, 95, 112  
 Guiney's Station, Va., 146  
 Gum Springs, Va., 51  
 Gunn, W. R., 99  
 Hagerstown, Md., 152, 154  
 Hale, Stephens T., 34, 171  
 Hale, W. T., 171  
 Hall, Steve T., 21  
 Hamilton's Crossing, Va., 137  
 Hanover County, Va., 163  
 Hanover Junction, Va., 164  
 Hardy, Barnett, 51  
 Hardy, Bob, 51, 56, 58, 89, 95, 96, 98, 127, 158  
 Hardy, George, 51  
 Hardy, Mary, 58  
 Hardy, R. C., 171  
 Hardy, Winnie Reeves, 51  
 Harper, P. E., 171  
 Harper's Ferry, Md., 22, 37, 50, 63, 67, 104, 111, 112, 156  
 Harris, J. P., 79  
 Harris, Madison, 54  
 Harris, Mayburn, 42  
 Harris, Sherrod, 54  
 Harrisburg, Pa., 152  
 Harrison, M. F., 171  
 Harrison, S., 171  
 Harrison's Island, Va., 69, 75, 83  
 Hatteras, N. C., 95  
 Hazel River, Va., 158  
 Henderson, S. A., 171  
 Henley, widow, 29  
 Heth, Henry C., 153, 156  
 Hiawasse River, Tenn., 32  
 Hickory Flat, Miss., 11  
 Hill, A. P., 124, 151, 152  
 Hill, Daniel Harvey, 85, 86, 87, 91, 92, 93, 104, 108, 110  
 Hill, John G., 58, 171  
 Hill, Lee, 36, 74, 77, 79, 135, 171  
 Hill, M. N., 171  
 Holden, W. W., 166  
 Holder, William D., 36, 83, 111, 112, 137  
 Holly Springs, Miss., 10, 11, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24, 26, 29, 30, 40, 42, 54, 65, 87, 90, 91, 120, 128, 130, 140, 160  
 Holmes, Rev. Dr., 138  
 Holston River, Tenn., 139  
 Holston Valley, Tenn., 139  
 Hood, John B., 22, 149, 156, 164  
 Hooker, Joseph, 133, 134, 135, 142, 143, 153  
 Hope, Prof., 54  
 Hopkins, Lt., 50  
 Hopkinsville, Ky., 76  
 Hospital treatment, 36  
 Hudson, Mr., 48, 49, 50, 108, 110, 115, 158  
 Hudson, Mrs., 50, 108, 116  
 Hudson, Emma, 48  
 Hudsonville, Miss., 11, 120  
 Humphreys, Benjamin G., 78, 79, 161, 162, 167  
 Humphrey's Brigade, 168  
 Huntsville, Ala., 30  
 Ice skating, 93  
 Inge, William M., 93, 97  
 Ingram Allen C., 22, 54, 169

- Ingram, Ann, 58  
 Isbell, George W., 24, 62, 81, 171  
 Isbell, M., 171  
 Isom, Thomas D., 36, 47  
 Iuka, Miss., 29  
 Ivy, Beth, 29  
 Ivy, Mary, 29  
 Ivy, Robert, 14, 70  
 Ivy, William, 64  
 Jackson, Andrew, 30  
 Jackson, Elias, 24  
 Jackson, Lt., 36, 56, 74, 75, 77  
 Jackson, Mrs., 88  
 Jackson, Thomas J. "Stonewall," 86, 112, 120, 146  
 Jenkins, Albert G., 152  
 Joe, 106  
 Johnson, Andrew, 32  
 Johnson, Bushrod R., 167  
 Johnson, Edward, 40, 88, 149, 153  
 Johnson, Florence, 32  
 Johnson, Seale, 18  
 Johnson's Bridge, Md., 156  
 Johnson's Bridge, Md., 156  
 Johnston, Joseph E., 22, 37, 100, 106, 110  
 Jolly, John H., 160  
 Jones, Cpt., 76  
 Jones, David R., 34, 51  
 Jones, F. M., 172  
 Jones, James W., 38, 55, 136, 169  
 Jones, M. L., 172  
 Jones, Wiley A. P., 61  
 Jonesborough, Tenn., 32, 142  
 Jordan, Lelia B., 14, 33, 44  
 Kangaroo court, 16, 85, 86, 88, 89  
 Kay, H., 26  
 Kehoe, Michael, 172  
 Kelly's Ford, Va., 142, 149, 150  
 Kentucky, 65  
 Kentucky, 1st Regiment, 89  
 Kersey, William, 49  
 Kershaw, Joseph Brevard, 160, 167  
 Kershaw's Brigade, 57, 112  
 Killough, J. R. J., 52, 54, 172  
 Kilpatrick, Cynthia Latta, 22  
 King, John, J., 172  
 Kingston, N. C., 125  
 Knister, Nancy Bagwell, 18  
 Knox, Robert L., 46, 55, 154  
 Knoxville, Tenn., 32, 33, 139, 142, 167  
 Lagrange Military College, Ala., 29  
 Lamar, L. Q. C., 128  
 Lawrence, Mr., 37  
 Lea, Edward, 37, 108, 169  
 Lee, Robert E., 111, 112, 113, 115, 117, 120, 124, 125, 137, 138, 142, 143, 147, 152, 163, 168  
 Lee's Mills, Va., 111  
 Leesburg, battle of, 83  
 Leesburg, Va., 13, 22, 50, 51, 56, 58, 62, 67, 74, 79, 99  
 Letter writing, 17, 52, 57  
 Lexington, Mo., 63  
 Liles, James H., 62, 91, 103, 172  
 Liles, S. D., 172  
 Liles, Sol, 89  
 Limestone Grays, 32  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 17, 28, 39, 40, 92, 115, 129, 137  
 Lincoln's "grand fleet," 77  
 Liquor, 126  
 Lisle, Mr., 67, 84, 89, 93, 95, 96, 99, 103  
 Little River, Va., 79  
 Little River Turnpike, 79  
 Lochheim, A., 172  
 Lockard, Ed, 36  
 Lockard, M., 172  
 Loftin, William, 161  
 Logan's Crossroads, battle of, 97  
 Longstreet, James, 17, 43, 44, 65, 113, 116, 117, 118, 126, 152, 163, 167, 168  
 Longstreet's Brigade, 65  
 Longstreet's Division, 108, 110  
 Lookout Mountain, Tenn., 30  
 Loudoun County, Va., 41, 51  
 Louisiana, 5th Regiment, 147  
 Louisiana, 8th Regiment, 73, 74  
 Louisiana, University of, 21  
 Louisiana Historical Quarterly, 8, 18  
 Lovettsville, Va., 61, 87, 105, 106  
 Lowe, Thaddeus S. C., 129, 136, 143  
 Lyle, James H., 36  
 Lyle, Solomon T., 36, 62, 69  
 Lyles, John M., 22, 26, 47, 84, 88  
 Lynchburg, Va., 33, 34, 57, 139, 142  
 Lynchburg Cavalry, 80  
 McAlexander, J. P., 62  
 McClellan, George B., 83, 84, 96, 111, 115, 116  
 McClure, James, 81  
 McClure, Samuel, 81  
 McCowat-Mercer Press, 18  
 McCown, J. A., 172  
 McDaniel, Mr., 55  
 McGuirk, John, 13, 26, 28, 29, 67, 72, 83, 91, 95  
 McLaws, Lafayette, 112, 113, 116, 122, 143, 147, 151, 153, 154  
 McLean's Ford, Va., 44  
 McNeely, T. V., 172  
 McNeely, S. S., 172  
 McWilliams, A. R., 21  
 Madison, Va., 49  
 Madison County, Va., 41  
 Magnolia Guards, 34, 52, 72  
 Magruder, "Prince John," 111, 112  
 Mahan, E. P., 172  
 Mahon, Joseph R. Mrs., 22  
 Mahone, William, 148  
 Malone, James D., 130, 137, 172  
 Malvern Hill, battle of, 112  
 Manassas, battle of, 22, 41, 42, 43, 47, 48, 50, 65, 74  
 Manassas Gap, 33  
 Manassas Gap Railroad, 33, 106, 151  
 Manassas Junction, 33, 34, 40, 41, 44, 46, 67  
 Manchester, Va., 164  
 Mann, Jimmie, 116  
 Marietta, Ga., 166  
 Marion, Va., 33  
 Marion, Penn., 152  
 Marion County, Tenn., 30  
 Marks, F. T., 90, 91  
 Marks, T., 172  
 Marmon, J. J., 66, 88  
 Marshall, V. K. Rev., 73



- Marshall County, Miss., 9, 34, 36, 54, 55, 61, 74, 83, 161  
 Martinsburg, (West) Va., 112, 152  
 Marye's Heights, Va., 112  
 Marye's Hill, Va., 122, 143  
 Maryland, 55, 58, 111  
 Maryland Heights, Va., 112  
 Mason, James M., 81, 88, 91, 92  
 Massanutten Mountain, Va., 150  
 Massey, P. M., 172  
 Mayburn Harris Place, 42  
 Meachum, William F., 86, 172  
 Meade, George Gordon, 153  
 Meadows, Parson, 52, 54  
 Measels, 34, 36, 37, 38  
 Memphis, Tenn., 29, 115  
 Meridian, Miss., 140, 141  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 10, 15, 21, 40, 137  
 Mexican War, 85  
 Mitchell's Ford, Va., 44  
 Middleburg, Va., 104  
 Milham, G. W., 172  
 Mill Creek, Va., 156  
 Mill Springs, battle of, 97  
 Millwood, Va., 157  
 Milroy, Robert H., 88, 150  
 Mimms, Helen Elizabeth, 22  
 Mimms, Martha Massie, 22  
 Missionaries, 136  
 Mississippi, 9, 104  
 Mississippi, 7th Brigade, 86  
 Mississippi, 12th Regiment, 85  
 Mississippi, 13th Regiment, 69, 72, 73, 79, 81, 167  
 Mississippi, 17th Regiment, 10, 17, 21, 22, 34, 42, 44, 58, 64, 72, 82, 112, 122, 124, 167, 168; companies, 26  
 Mississippi, 18th Regiment, 34, 58, 69, 72, 74, 81, 87, 102, 105  
 Mississippi, 19th Regiment, 39  
 Mississippi, 21st Regiment, 77, 78, 79, 104, 112  
 Mississippi, 46th Regiment, 21  
 Mississippi Army, 21  
 Mississippi City, Miss., 93  
 Mississippi Department of Archives and History, 17, 18  
 Mississippi Hospital, 84  
 Mississippi Rangers, 48  
 Mississippi Regiment, 111  
 Mississippi, University of, 9, 18, 21, 36, 44, 46  
 Missouri, 63, 81  
 Mitchell's Ford, Va., 12, 51  
 Moach, Professor, 28  
 Mobile, Ala., 139  
 Monroe, James, 12, 68  
 Montez, Lola, 58  
 Montgomery, Ala., 139, 141  
 Montgomery County, Va., 33  
 Montgomery, D. H., 78  
 Montgomery, J., 49  
 Moore, A. F., 172  
 Moore, Austin E., 9, 52, 57  
 Moore, Betty, 18, 75  
 Moore, Bill, 65, 75, 76  
 Moore, Bob, Sr., 58  
 Moore, Charles, 18  
 Moore, Eliza Crook, 22, 24  
 Moore, Elizabeth Reeves, 9  
 Moore, Emaline Elizabeth, 28, 47, 66  
 Moore, Eudora Fredonia, 74  
 Moore, Fox, 44, 46, 48, 62, 106  
 Moore, George L., 21, 22, 65; death, 24, 172  
 Moore, George Milas, 22, 24, 44, 65  
 Moore, J. D., 172  
 Moore, J. P., 172  
 Moore, J. W., 172  
 Moore, Jim, 24, 65, 120  
 Moore, John, 147, 172  
 Moore, John E., 24  
 Moore, John Roger, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 57, 62, 106, 115  
 Moore, Lethie, 63  
 Moore, Mary, 64  
 Moore, Mary Ann, 47  
 Moore, Mary Emaline, 50  
 Moore, P. T., 43  
 Moore, Robert Augustus, 172; death, 167; diary, description of, 9, 11, 12; home, description of, 10; elected Jr. 2nd Lt., 158; patriotism, expressions of, 14, 24, 26, 30, 91, 92, 97, 101, 103, 137; promotion to corporal, 111; re-enlistment, 101; religious zeal, expressions of, 15, 28, 29, 80, 127, 136, 146, 157, 164  
 Moore, Sue, 46, 52, 61, 92, 101, 115, 118, 128, 133, 147, 158, 163  
 Moore, Tom B., 46, 50, 63, 88, 91  
 Moorehead, C. C., 48, 172  
 Moorehead, D. C., 48, 172  
 Morgan, John, 159  
 Morland, M. D., 76  
 Mormon, J., 172  
 Morrison, Isbella, 86  
 Morrison, Mr., 49  
 Morven Park, Va., 90  
 Moseley, George H., 24  
 Mosely, Matt, 76, 161  
 Mott, Christopher H., 21, 22, 26, 39, 128  
 Mott's Regiment, 54  
 Mt. Pleasant, Miss., 11, 22, 28, 29, 36, 37, 42  
 Mountain Run, Va., 150  
 Mud Campaign, 132  
 Mulaney, Stephen, 172  
 Mull, Tom, 80, 172  
 Murfreesboro, Tenn., 127, 128  
 Napoleon, Louis, 135  
 Nashville, Tenn., 22, 30  
 National Archives, 17  
 Nelms, Thomas A., 12, 24, 49, 57, 173  
 Nelson, David, 32  
 Nelson, William C., 122, 173  
 New Lisbon, Ohio, 159  
 New Market, Tenn., 168  
 New Mexico, 65  
 New Orleans, La., 40  
 New Orleans, battle of, 93  
 New Richmond Theater, 142  
 New Year's Day, 1862, 91  
 New York, N. Y., 39  
 New York Herald, 94  
 Newell, N. C., 83  
 Newell, William, 83, 173  
 Newport News, Va., 135

- Nicajack, Tenn., 30  
 Nic-a-jack cave, Tenn., 30  
 Ninety Six, S. C., 9  
 Norman, Dick, 47  
 Norman, Jesse, 22  
 Norman, John F., 74  
 Norris, Bell, 14, 41, 42, 51, 64, 73, 96,  
     110, 115, 134  
 Norris, James, 148, 173  
 Norris, Samuel, 173  
 North Anna River, 111, 162, 163  
 North Carolina, 42, 66, 85, 86  
 North Carolina, 1st Regiment, 46, 88  
 North Carolina, 6th Regiment, 42  
 North Carolina, 11th Regiment, 42  
 North Carolina Cavalry, 89  
 Northern lights, 124  
 Oliver, B., 90, 91  
 Opequon Creek, 113, 156  
 Orange and Alexander Railroad, Va., 33,  
     162  
 Orange County, Va., 41  
 Orange Courthouse, Va., 58  
 Orangeburg, S. C., 116  
 Oregon, 70, 79  
 Owen, Parson, 105, 117  
 Owen, William B., 77, 84, 154  
 Owen, G. W., 98, 173  
 Oxford, Miss., 18, 21, 36, 44, 141  
 Palmer, Francis M., 61, 132, 173  
 Panola, Miss., 22  
 Panola Vindicators, 22, 34, 37, 58  
 Parks, W., 169  
 Parks, William F., 52, 67  
 Patterson, F. W., 154  
 Peninsula, the, 163  
 Pennsylvania, 84  
 Pensacola, Fla., 66, 79  
 Pensacola Bay, 82  
 Perryville, battle of, 113  
 Peru, Mass., 21  
 "Pet," 24  
 Petersburg, Va., 164  
 Petersburg, battle of, 168  
 Pettigrew, James J., 156  
 Pettus, John J., 26  
 Pettus Rifles, 49  
 Phil, 75  
 Pickett, George E., 153  
 Piedmont Springs, Va., 49, 151  
 Plum Run, Pa., 153  
 Point of Rocks, Md., 66, 88, 92  
 Pool, Wilson, 75  
 Pooleville, Md., 58  
 Pope, John, 115  
 Port Hudson, Miss., 157, 161  
 Port Royal, Georgia, 78, 130  
 Potomac River, 50, 57, 58, 63, 67, 112,  
     146  
 Potts, J. B., 28, 61, 79, 169  
 Power, Reeves, 18  
 Prayer meetings, 57, 58, 64, 66, 84, 87,  
     118, 134, 147, 152, 160  
 Preaching, 52, 77, 79, 85, 87, 97, 98, 103,  
     105, 116, 118, 125, 128, 132, 146,  
     148, 150, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161  
 Presbyterian Church, 15, 48, 56  
 Price, Sterling, 63, 81  
 Prince William County, Va., 41  
 Pritchard, J. A., 173  
 Puckett, G. W., 173  
 "Pudding," see Moore, Eudora Fredonia  
 Pulaski County, 33, 97  
 "Puss," see Moore, Emaline Elizabeth  
 Quaker Church, 15, 51  
 Quaker Church, Quarterly meeting,  
     Waterford, Va., 102  
 Query, R. M., 70  
 Query, R. W., 173  
 Quitman Grays, 36  
 Raccoon Mountains, 30, 117, 160, 161  
 Ragland, F. J., 64  
 Rainwater, M. G., 173  
 Raleigh, N. C., 166  
 Rangers, 61  
 Rapidan River, Va., 111, 117, 149, 159,  
     160, 161  
 Rappahannock River, Va., 41, 108, 114,  
     122, 124, 130, 142, 143, 149, 160  
 Rather, D., 160, 173  
 Red Banks, Miss., 22, 44  
 Reeves, Jane, 44, 56, 84  
 Reeves, John, 44, 50, 64, 84, 94, 99, 106  
 Rhodes, James Ford, 137  
 Rhodes, Tish, 29  
 Richmond, T. S., 173  
 Richmond, Va., 22, 33, 42, 48, 50, 81,  
     102, 111, 130, 142, 148, 164  
 Richmond Artillery, 41  
 Ridley, Bob, 54  
 Rienzi, Miss., 11  
 Ringold, Ga., 167  
 Rio Grande, The, 146  
 Roanoke Island, N. C., 98, 101  
 Roanoke River, 166  
 Roberts, B. M., 169  
 Roberts, Branch, 38, 47, 88  
 Roberts, John B., 136, 173  
 Robertson, A. M., 143, 174  
 Rocky Run, Va., 44  
 Rodgers, S., 86  
 Rogers, Timothy L., 22, 26, 39  
 Romney, Va., 82, 93  
 Rosecrans, William S., 58, 64, 127  
 Ross, Mrs., 41  
 Rossell, Euphrates P., 48  
 Rossell, John M., 48  
 Rossell, Tolmon D., 48  
 Rough and Readies, 37, 75  
 Round Top, Pa., 153  
 Sage, James M., 58  
 Sailor's Creek, battle of, 168  
 St. Peter's Cemetery, Oxford, Miss., 21  
 St. Thomas Hall, Holly Springs, Miss., 10,  
     11, 21  
 Salisbury, N. C., 166  
 Sam Benton Regiment, 106  
 Sam Benton Rifles, 22, 34, 36, 51, 52, 66,  
     74  
 Sanders, Mims, 65  
 Santa Rosa Island, Fla., 66  
 Savage Station, Va., 112  
 Savannah, Ga., 98  
 Savannah River, 98  
 Scales, D., 169  
 Scale's Depot, Miss., 11  
 Scouting, 36  
 Sears, Claudius Wistar, 13, 16, 21, 22,  
     26, 29, 30, 32, 36, 37, 54, 55, 57,  
     62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 75, 76, 88, 95,  
     102, 173



- Sears, C. W., Mrs., 87  
 Sedgwick, John, 143  
 Segar, Mrs., 95  
 Selma, Ala., 139, 141  
 Semmes, Paul J., 118  
 Seven Days, battle of, 111  
 Seven Forks, battle of, 168  
 Seward, William H., 81, 135  
 Shackelford, Col., 159  
 Sharpsburg, Md., 112, 154  
 Shell Mound Station, Ala., 30  
 Shenandoah River, 114, 151, 157  
 Shenandoah Valley, 168  
 Shepherd, Marcus C., 61  
 Shepherdstown, Md., 151, 157  
 Sherman, William Tecumseh, 127, 128  
 Sherman Battery, 44  
 Shiloh, battle of, 36  
 Shroat, C. C., 174  
 Sickles, Daniel E., 153  
 Silver, Margaret T., 18  
 Sims, J., 52, 54  
 Skinner, C., 173  
 Slaughter, Miss, 110  
 Slidell, John, 81, 88, 91, 92  
 Smith, G. W., 173  
 Smith, H. D., 62, 173  
 Smith, Issac L., 55, 169  
 Smith, Pat, 55, 173  
 Smith, W. E., 173  
 Smith, William F., 63, 124  
 Smith, W. J., 173  
 Smith County, 33  
 Snow balling, 16, 94, 99, 105  
 "Soker," see Moore, John Roger  
 Somerset, battle of, 95, 97  
 Sorrel, Mrs., 50, 110  
 South Carolina, 40, 85, 86  
 South Carolina, 1st Regiment, 39  
 South Carolina, 2nd Regiment, 160  
 South Carolina, 5th Regiment, 34, 73, 74  
 South Carolina, 6th Regiment, 89  
 Southern Confederacy, 13, 30, 33  
 "Southern Republic," 139  
 Sperryville, Va., 114  
 Spottsylvania, battle of, 168  
 Spottsylvania County, Va., 162  
 Springfield, Mo., 81  
 Stafford Heights, Va., 124, 160  
 Standard (Raleigh), the, 166  
 Steger, D. W., 79  
 Stephens, Alexander, H., 76  
 Stephenson, Eliza, 12  
 Stevens, Clark, 70, 174  
 Stevens, M. D. L., 94  
 Stevens, Marcus S. L., 100  
 Stevens, Nell McKinney, 9, 46  
 Stevens, Thaddeus, 72  
 Stevenson, Ala., 30  
 Stiles, Rev. D., 160  
 Stiles, Robert, 135  
 Stone, Charles P., 86, 102  
 Stone Bridge, Va., 44  
 Stoneman, George, 142  
 Stony Point, Va., 152  
 Strickland, D., 147  
 Stuart, J. E. B., 89, 115, 127, 128, 149, 151, 157  
 Styles, Robert, 137  
 Suffolk, Va., 135  
 Sugar Loaf Mountain, Md., 58, 98  
 Sumner, Edwin V., 124, 133  
 Sumner's Ford, Va., 159  
 Swan, Major, 68  
 Swan, Mr., 98  
 Swan, Thomas, 90  
 Swan's residence, 66  
 Swann, R. F., 173  
 Tabor, William F., 148  
 Taliaferro, Mr., 140, 141  
 Taliaferro, Mrs., 110  
 Tallahatchie River, 141  
 Tallaloosa, Miss., 11  
 Taylor, Richard, 43  
 Taylor, William, 173  
 Teal, Jim, 39, 47  
 Tennessee, 9, 22, 30, 128, 163  
 Tennessee, 4th Regiment, 44  
 Tennessee River, 30, 100, 101, 157  
 Tennessee Valley, 29  
 Texas, 65, 82  
 Thanksgiving Day, 1861, 79  
 Thanksgiving Day, 1862, 104, 105  
 Thurmond, G. E., 104  
 Tippah County, Miss., 41  
 Tishomingo County, Miss., 29  
 Tom, 37, 55, 58  
 Tregle, Joseph, 18  
 Tevor, J. C., 173  
 Trent, 81  
 Trotter, John, 26  
 Tucker, Tom, 44  
 Tullahoma, Tenn., 128, 132  
 Turner, Mrs., 39, 40, 43, 46  
 Tusculumbia, Ala., 29  
 Uniforms, 54, 55, 56, 88  
 Union, the, 32  
 Union, Tenn., 32, 33  
 Union City, Tenn., 26, 44  
 Union flag, 32  
 Union Mills, Va., 36, 37  
 United Daughters of the Confederacy,  
     Edward Cary Walthall Chapter, 18  
 University Greys, 44  
 Upshaw, Edmund W., 26, 38, 56, 58, 75, 88, 98  
 U. S. Ford, Va., 130  
 U. S. Military Academy, 21  
 Valentine's Day, 1863, 134  
 Vallengham, Clement L., 135  
 Van Dorn, Earl, 126  
 Vasser, Mrs., 91  
 Vaughn, Mr., 38, 42, 51  
 Vick, William H., 103, 173  
 Vicksburg, Miss., 14, 22, 127, 128, 133, 147, 148, 156  
 Vindicators, 77  
 Virginia, 12, 13, 26, 28, 58  
 Virginia, 2nd Cavalry, 89  
 Virginia, 1st Regiment, 43  
 Virginia, 8th Regiment, 51, 66, 67, 69, 74, 78, 81  
 Virginia, 11th Regiment, 89  
 Virginia, 32nd Regiment, 129  
 Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, 139  
 Virginia Central Railroad, 162, 163  
 Wade, Ben, 72  
 Walker, Leroy Pope, 34  
 Walker, Rufus F., 28, 52  
 Walker Reserves, 106

- Waller, Frank, 28  
 Walton, A. T., 74  
War of the Rebellion: a Compilation of the  
Official Records of the Union and  
Confederate Armies, 17  
 Warrenton, Va., 88, 115, 158  
 Warrington Hospital, 73  
 Washing clothes, 55, 57  
 Washington, Va., 114  
 Washington, George, 126; birthday, 103  
 Washington Artillery, 40, 73, 74  
 Washington County, Va., 33  
 Washington, D. C., 17, 84, 128  
 Waterford, Va., 65, 66, 67, 95, 105  
 Weldon, N. C., 166  
 Wells, Frank R., 47, 48, 56, 67, 173  
 Wells, Rebecca Roberts, 26  
 Wells, Steve A., 21, 47, 48, 174  
 Wesley Chapel, 10  
 West, Mr., 86  
 West Indies, 81  
 West Point, 85  
 West Point, Ga., 139  
 West Point, Va., 111  
Whig (Knoxville), the, 32  
 Whiskey, 16, 28, 51, 57, 65, 73, 79, 89  
 White, Mr., 98, 101  
 White Plains, Va., 106  
 Whitten, R. E., 49, 63, 174  
 Wicker, C. D., 174  
 Wigfall, Louis T., 50  
 Wilderness, battle of the, 168  
 Wiley, Bell Irvin, 18  
 Wilkes, Charles, 81  
 Williams, W. H., 62, 138, 169  
 Williams, Dr., 21  
 Williams, Mr., 49, 50  
 Williams, Rev., 103  
 Williamsburg, Va., 163  
 Williamson, Henry E., 88, 96  
 Williamsport, Md., 152, 154, 156  
 Willingham, William R., 89  
 Wilson, A. T., 174  
 Wilson, J. C., 174  
 Wilson, W. T., 174  
 Winchester, Va., 37, 42, 112, 150  
 Winnsborough, S. C., 166  
 Winter Quarters, 16, 80  
 Wise, Henry A., 58  
 Withers, E. Q., 42, 174  
 Woodson, D., 79  
 Wright, Mary, 48  
 Wyatt, Miss., 141  
 Wyman, E. A., 174  
 Wytheville, Va., 33  
 Yarbrough, R. W., 174  
 Yorktown, Va., 46, 50, 88, 111  
 Yowel, Mattie, 26  
 Zanesville, Ohio, 159  
 Zoar Church, 160  
 Zollicoffer, Felix K., 97



















